



February 17, 2016

BY ELECTRONIC FILING

The Honorable Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission
888 First Street, NE
Washington, DC 20426

**RE: ISO New England Inc. and New England Power Pool, Docket No. ER16- -000,
DARD Pump Parameter Changes**

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act (“Section 205”),¹ ISO New England Inc. (the “ISO”), joined by the New England Power Pool (“NEPOOL”) Participants Committee² (together, the “Filing Parties”),³ hereby electronically submit this transmittal letter and revisions to the ISO Tariff to improve the way that pump storage hydro-generating resources are modeled and dispatched. In New England, a pump storage hydro-generating resource is modeled as two separate assets: a Fast-Start Generator and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (“DARD”). The market rule changes (referred to hereafter as the “DARD Pump Parameter Changes”) generally work by establishing new modeling practices and bidding parameters for DARD Pumps that better reflect the operating characteristics of this type of resource

In support of the changes, the ISO is submitting the testimony of Catherine T. McDonough, Principal Analyst, Market Development Department (the “McDonough Testimony”), which is sponsored solely by the ISO.

¹ 16 U.S.C. § 824d (2006 and Supp. II 2009).

² Capitalized terms used but not defined in this filing are intended to have the meaning given to such terms in the ISO New England Inc. Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff (the “Tariff”), the Second Restated New England Power Pool Agreement, and the Participants Agreement.

³ Under New England’s Regional Transmission Organization (“RTO”) arrangements, the rights to make this filing of changes to Market Rule 1 under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act are the ISO’s. NEPOOL, which pursuant to the Participants Agreement provides the sole Participant Processes for advisory voting on ISO matters, supported the changes reflected in this filing and, accordingly, joins in this Section 205 filing.

I. THE FILING PARTIES REQUEST WAIVER OF THE 120-DAY PRIOR NOTICE REQUIREMENT SO THAT THE DARD PUMP PARAMETER CHANGES CAN BECOME EFFECTIVE ON MARCH 31, 2017

The Filing Parties are requesting that the DARD Pump Parameter Changes become effective on March 31, 2017 and, accordingly, waiver of the Commission's requirement that parties submit tariff changes no more than 120 days prior to the date that the changes will become effective.⁴ The Filing Parties also request that the Commission act on this filing within the normal 60-day review period.

By waiving the 120-day notice requirement and acting within the normal review period, the Commission will assist the ISO in its efforts to efficiently develop and implement the DARD Pump Parameter Changes by removing the regulatory uncertainty that exists while a filing of market rule changes is pending. If the requested waiver of notice is granted and the Commission is able to act on the filing within the normal review period, the ISO will be able to proceed with its implementation efforts with a lower risk of delay or increased costs that might be associated with a longer regulatory review period. In addition, earlier regulatory action will provide market participants with a longer period of time to prepare for the changes without any uncertainty associated with regulatory review.⁵

II. DESCRIPTION OF THE FILING PARTIES; COMMUNICATIONS

The ISO is the private, non-profit entity that serves as the regional transmission organization ("RTO") for New England. The ISO operates the New England bulk power system and administers New England's organized wholesale electricity market pursuant to the Tariff and the Transmission Operating Agreement with the New England Participating Transmission Owners. In its capacity as an RTO, the ISO has the responsibility to protect the short-term reliability of the New England Control Area and to operate the system according to reliability standards established by the Northeast Power Coordinating Council ("NPCC") and the North American Electric Reliability Corporation ("NERC").

NEPOOL is a voluntary association organized in 1971 pursuant to the New England Power Pool Agreement, and it has grown to include more than 430 members. The Participants include all of the electric utilities rendering or receiving service under the Tariff, as well as independent power generators, marketers, load aggregators, brokers, consumer-owned utility systems, end users, demand resource providers, developers and a merchant transmission

⁴ 18 C.F.R 35.3(a)(1) (2015).

⁵ Waiver of the 120-day notice requirement also is appropriate because the Commission has previously indicated that the prohibition against filings made more than 120 days prior to the effective date is intended to address issues associated with the filing of traditional rates. *Allegheny Generating Company*, 29 FERC ¶ 61,177 (1984). However, the types of cost-related issues that are associated with traditional rate filings are not present in the case of market rule changes like those that are being submitted in this filing.

provider. Pursuant to revised governance provisions accepted by the Commission,⁶ the Participants act through the NEPOOL Participants Committee. The Participants Committee is authorized by Section 6.1 of the Second Restated NEPOOL Agreement and Section 8.1.3(c) of the Participants Agreement to represent NEPOOL in proceedings before the Commission. Pursuant to Section 2.2 of the Participants Agreement, “NEPOOL provide[s] the sole Participant Processes for advisory voting on ISO matters and the selection of ISO Board members, except for input from state regulatory authorities and as otherwise may be provided in the Tariff, TOA and the Market Participant Services Agreement included in the Tariff.”

All correspondence and communications in this proceeding should be addressed to the undersigned for the ISO as follows:

James H. Douglass, Esq.*
ISO New England Inc.
One Sullivan Road
Holyoke, MA 01040-2841
Tel: (413) 540-4559
Fax: (413) 535-4379
E-mail: jdouglass@iso-ne.com

And to NEPOOL as follows:

William Fowler*
Vice-Chair
NEPOOL Markets Committee
c/o Sigma Consultants, Inc.
20 Main Street
Acton, MA 01720
Tel: (978) 266-0220
Fax: (978) 263-5455
E-mail: wfowler@sigmaconsult.com

David T. Doot, Esq.*
Sebastian M. Lombardi, Esq.*
Day Pitney LLP
242 Trumbull Street
Hartford, CT 06103
Tel: (860) 275-0663
Fax: (860) 881-2493
Email: dtdoot@daypitney.com
slombardi@daypitney.com

*Persons designated for service⁷

III. STANDARD OF REVIEW

These changes are being submitted pursuant to Section 205, which “gives a utility the right to file rates and terms for services rendered with its assets.”⁸ Under Section 205, the

⁶ *ISO New England Inc., et al.*, 109 FERC ¶ 61,147 (2004).

⁷ Due to the joint nature of this filing, the Filing Parties respectfully request a waiver of Section 385.203(b)(3) of the Commission’s regulations to allow the inclusion of more than two persons on the service list in this proceeding.

⁸ *Atlantic City Elec. Co. v. FERC*, 295 F. 3d 1, 9 (D.C. Cir. 2002).

Commission “plays ‘an essentially passive and reactive role’”⁹ whereby it “can reject [a filing] only if it finds that the changes proposed by the public utility are not ‘just and reasonable.’”¹⁰ The Commission limits this inquiry “into whether the rates proposed by a utility are reasonable - and [this inquiry does not] extend to determining whether a proposed rate schedule is more or less reasonable than alternative rate designs.”¹¹ The changes proposed herein “need not be the only reasonable methodology, or even the most accurate.”¹² As a result, even if an intervenor or the Commission develops an alternative proposal, the Commission must accept this Section 205 filing if it is just and reasonable.¹³

IV. BACKGROUND AND REASONS FOR THE DARD PARAMETER CHANGES

The primary purpose of the DARD Pump Parameter Changes is to improve the way that pump storage hydro-generating resources are modeled and dispatched. The changes establish new modeling practices and bidding parameters that allow Market Participants with pump storage hydro-generating resources to better reflect the operating characteristics of this type of resource in the resource’s Offer Data and to better reflect those operating characteristics in the economic dispatch. The rule changes also include several modifications of the Net Commitment Period Compensation (“NCPC”) rules related to pump storage hydro-generating resources and other resources with similar characteristics. The McDonough Testimony provides a detailed explanation of the rule changes and the reasons for the changes. A summary of the changes is provided here.

There are several pump storage hydro-generating resources located in New England.¹⁴ These resources generally work by using reversible turbine/generator assemblies to pump water from a lower elevation reservoir to a higher elevation storage reservoir and then releasing the water back to the lower elevation reservoir at a later time to generate electricity.¹⁵ As noted earlier, a pump storage hydro-generating resource is modeled as two separate assets (a Fast-Start Generators and a DARD), reflecting the reversible nature of the turbine/generator assemblies.¹⁶

As explained in the McDonough Testimony, the current method of modeling pump storage hydro-generating resources when they are in pumping mode (acting as a “DARD Pump”)

⁹ *Id.* at 10 (quoting *City of Winnfield v. FERC*, 744 F.2d 871, 876 (D.C. Cir. 1984)).

¹⁰ *Id.* at 9.

¹¹ *City of Bethany v. FERC*, 727 F.2d 1131, 1136 (D.C. Cir. 1984).

¹² *Oxy USA, Inc. v. FERC*, 64 F.3d 679, 692 (D.C. Cir. 1995).

¹³ *Cf. Southern California Edison Co., et al*, 73 FERC ¶ 61,219 at 61,608 n.73 (1995) (“Having found the Plan to be just and reasonable, there is no need to consider in any detail the alternative plans proposed by the Joint Protesters.” (citing *Bethany*)).

¹⁴ McDonough Testimony at 2-3.

¹⁵ *Id.*

¹⁶ *Id.* at 3.

does not fully reflect all of the operating characteristics of this type of resource.¹⁷ The limits of the current modeling method can create unavoidable financial risks for Market Participants with DARD Pumps and can result in Market Participants operating these resources using self-scheduling options rather than economic bidding parameters.¹⁸ While self-scheduling may be an appropriate choice given the current modeling method, it can result in sub-optimal dispatch from a social welfare perspective.¹⁹

The DARD Pump Parameter Changes will improve the modeling of DARD Pumps and provide Market Participants with the ability to use a number of new bidding parameters to manage the operation of DARD Pumps.²⁰ These bidding parameters include the ability to specify a Minimum-Run Time and Minimum-Down Time for use in the real-time market and to specify a Maximum Daily Consumption Limit and Maximum Number of Daily Starts for use in the day-ahead market.²¹ The rule changes also include several changes to the NCPC rules that lower the financial risks of operating a DARD Pump on an economic basis.²² The result of the rule changes should result in better outcomes for Market Participants with DARD Pumps (lower financial risks) and for the market as a whole (more optimal day-ahead market schedules and real-time dispatch solutions).

V. STAKEHOLDER PROCESS

The DARD Pump Parameter Changes were considered through the complete NEPOOL Participant Processes and received the unanimous support of the NEPOOL Participants Committee. At its November 9-10, 2015 meeting, the NEPOOL Markets Committee voted to recommend that the NEPOOL Participants Committee support the DARD Pump Parameter Changes based on a show of hands (with one abstentions recorded within the Supplier Sector). At its December 4, 2015 meeting, the Participants Committee voted unanimously to support the changes (with one abstention noted) as part of its Consent Agenda.²³

¹⁷ *Id.*

¹⁸ *Id.* at 3-4.

¹⁹ *Id.* at 4.

²⁰ *Id.* at 8-9.

²¹ *Id.*

²² *Id.* at 9-11.

²³ The Consent Agenda for a Participants Committee meeting, similar to the Consent Agenda for a Commission open meeting, is a group of actions (each recommended by a Technical Committee or subgroup established by the Participants Committee) to be taken by the Participants Committee through approval of a single motion at a meeting. All recommendations voted on as part of the Consent Agenda are deemed to have been voted on individually and independently. The Participants Committee's approval of the December 4, 2015 Consent Agenda included its support for the DARD Pump Parameter Changes.

VI. ADDITIONAL SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations generally requires public utilities to file certain cost and other information related to an examination of traditional cost-of-service rates. However, the DARD Pump Parameter Changes do not modify a traditional "rate" and the ISO is not a traditional investor-owned utility. Therefore, to the extent necessary, the Filing Parties request waiver of Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations.²⁴ Notwithstanding its request for waiver, the Filing Parties submit the following additional information in substantial compliance with relevant provisions of Section 35.13 of the Commission's regulations:

35.13(b)(1) – Materials included herewith are as follows:

- This transmittal letter;
- Blacklined ISO Tariff sections reflecting the revision submitted in this filing;
- Clean ISO Tariff sections reflecting the revision submitted in this filing;
- Testimony of Catherine T. McDonough, Principal Analyst, Market Development Department, sponsored solely by the ISO;
- List of governors and utility regulatory agencies in Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont to which a copy of this filing has been sent.

35.13(b)(2) – As set forth in Section I above, the Filing Parties request that the changes become effective on March 31, 2017.

35.13(b)(3) – Pursuant to Section 17.11(e) of the Participants Agreement, Governance Participants are being served electronically rather than by paper copy. The names and addresses of the Governance Participants are posted on the ISO's website at <http://www.iso-ne.com/participate/participant-asset-listings>. A copy of this transmittal letter and the accompanying materials have also been sent to the governors and electric utility regulatory agencies for the six New England states that comprise the New England Control Area, the New England Conference of Public Utility Commissioners, Inc., and to the New England States Committee on Electricity. Their names and addresses are shown in the attached listing. In accordance with Commission rules and practice, there is no need for the Governance Participants or the entities identified in the listing to be included on the Commission's official service list in the captioned proceeding unless such entities become intervenors in this proceeding.

35.13(b)(4) – A description of the materials submitted pursuant to this filing is contained in Section VI of this transmittal letter.

²⁴ 18 C.F.R. § 35.13 (2014).

35.13(b)(5) – The reasons for this filing are discussed in Section IV of this transmittal letter.

35.13(b)(6) – The ISO’s approval of the changes is evidenced by this filing. The changes reflect the results of the Participant Processes required by the Participants Agreement and reflect the support of the Participants Committee.

35.13(b)(7) – Neither the ISO nor NEPOOL has knowledge of any relevant expenses or costs of service that have been alleged or judged in any administrative or judicial proceeding to be illegal, duplicative, or unnecessary costs that are demonstrably the product of discriminatory employment practices.

35.13(b)(8) – A form of notice and electronic media are no longer required for filings in light of the Commission’s Combined Notice of Filings notice methodology.

35.13(c)(1) – The changes submitted herein do not modify a traditional “rate,” and the statement required under this Commission regulation is not applicable to the instant filing.

35.13(c)(2) – The ISO does not provide services under other rate schedules that are similar to the wholesale, resale and transmission services it provides under the Tariff.

35.13(c)(3) - No specifically assignable facilities have been or will be installed or modified in connection with the revision filed herein.

VII. CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed in this transmittal letter, the Filing Parties request that the Commission accept the DARD Pump Parameter Changes to become effective on March 31, 2017.

Respectfully submitted,

ISO NEW ENGLAND INC.

**NEW ENGLAND POWER POOL
PARTICIPANTS COMMITTEE**

By: /s/ James H. Douglass

By: /s/ Sebastian M. Lombardi

James H. Douglass, Esq.
ISO New England Inc.
One Sullivan Road
Holyoke, MA 01040-2841
Tel: (413) 540-4559
Fax: (413) 535-4379
E-mail: jdouglass@iso-ne.com

Sebastian M. Lombardi, Esq.
Day Pitney LLP
242 Trumbull Street
Hartford, CT 06103
Tel: (860) 275-0663
Fax: (860) 881-2493
Email: slombardi@daypitney.com

Table of Contents

III.1	Market Operations	
III.1.1	Introduction.	
III.1.2	[Reserved.]	
III.1.3	Definitions.	
III.1.3.1	[Reserved.]	
III.1.3.2	[Reserved.]	
III.1.3.3	[Reserved.]	
III.1.4	Requirements for Certain Transactions.	
III.1.4.1	ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.	
III.1.4.2	Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.	
III.1.4.3	Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.	
III.1.5	Resource Auditing.	
III.1.5.1.	Claimed Capability Audits.	
III.1.5.1.1.	General Audit Requirements.	
III.1.5.1.2.	Establish Claimed Capability Audit.	
III.1.5.1.3.	Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.	
III.1.5.1.4.	ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.	
III.1.5.2.	ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.	
III.1.6	[Reserved.]	
III.1.6.1	[Reserved.]	
III.1.6.2	[Reserved.]	
III.1.6.3	[Reserved.]	
III.1.6.4	ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.	
III.1.7	General.	
III.1.7.1	Provision of Market Data to the Commission.	
III.1.7.2	[Reserved.]	
III.1.7.3	Agents.	

III.1.7.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.6	Scheduling and Dispatching.
III.1.7.7	Energy Pricing.
III.1.7.8	Market Participant Resources.
III.1.7.9	Real-Time Reserve Prices.
III.1.7.10	Other Transactions.
III.1.7.11	Seasonal Claimed Capability of A Generating Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.12	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.13	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.14	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.15	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.16	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.17	Operating Reserve.
III.1.7.18	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.19	Ramping.
III.1.7.19A	Real-Time Reserve.
III.1.7.20	Information and Operating Requirements.
III.1.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.9	Pre-scheduling.
III.1.9.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.7	Market Participant Responsibilities.
III.1.9.8	[Reserved.]

III.1.10 Scheduling.

III.1.10.1 General.

III.1.10.1A Day Ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.

III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.

III.1.10.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.10.5 External Resources.

III.1.10.6 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand ~~Resources~~.

III.1.10.7 External Transactions.

III.1.10.7.A Coordinated External Transactions.

III.1.10.7.B Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization.

III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.

III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

III.1.11 Dispatch.

III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.

III.1.11.3 Pool-dispatched Resources.

III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.

III.1.11.5 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

III.1.11.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.

III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation

III.2.1 Introduction.

III.2.2 General.

III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.

III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.

III.2.5 Calculation of Real-Time Nodal Prices.

III.2.6 Calculation of Day-Ahead Nodal Prices.

- III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.
- III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.
- III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.
- III.2.9A Final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.
- III.2.9B Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results.
- III.3 Accounting And Billing
 - III.3.1 Introduction.
 - III.3.2 Market Participants.
 - III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.
 - III.3.2.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits.
 - III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.
 - III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.
 - III.3.2.7 Billing.
 - III.3.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.
 - III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.
 - III.3.4.3 Billing.
 - III.3.5 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.
 - III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.
 - III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.
 - III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.
 - III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.

- III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.
 - III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.
 - III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors.
 - III.4 Rate Table
 - III.4.1 Offered Price Rates.
 - III.4.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.4.3 Emergency Energy Transaction.
 - III.5 Transmission Congestion Revenue & Credits Calculation
 - III.5.1 Non-Market Participant Transmission Congestion Cost Calculation
 - III.5.1.1 Calculation by ISO.
 - III.5.1.2 General.
 - III.5.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.1.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer Calculation.
 - III.5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.
 - III.5.2.1 Eligibility.
 - III.5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.
 - III.5.2.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.2.4 Target Allocation to FTR Holders.
 - III.5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.
 - III.5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Revenue.
 - III.6 Local Second Contingency Protection Resources
 - III.6.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.2 Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.
 - III.6.2.1 Special Constraint Resources.
 - III.6.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.4 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges.
 - III.6.4.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.4.2 [Reserved.]

III.6.4.3 Calculation of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource
NCPC Payments.

III.7 Financial Transmission Rights Auctions

III.7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights.

III.7.1.1 Auction Period and Scope of Auctions.

III.7.1.2 FTR Auctions Assumptions.

III.7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics.

III.7.2.1 Reconfiguration of Financial Transmission Rights.

III.7.2.2 Specified Locations.

III.7.2.3 Transmission Congestion Revenues.

III.7.2.4 [Reserved.]

III.7.3 Auction Procedures.

III.7.3.1 Role of the ISO.

III.7.3.2 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.3 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.4 On-Peak and Off-Peak Periods.

III.7.3.5 Offers and Bids.

III.7.3.6 Determination of Winning Bids and Clearing Price.

III.7.3.7 Announcement of Winners and Prices.

III.7.3.8 Auction Settlements.

III.7.3.9 Allocation of Auction Revenues.

III.7.3.10 Simultaneous Feasibility.

III.7.3.11 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.12 Financial Transmission Rights in the Form of Options.

III.8A. Demand Response Baselines

III.8A.1. Establishing the Initial Demand Response Baseline.

III.8A.2. Establishing the Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8A.3. Determining if Meter Data From the Present Day is Used in the Demand
Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8A.4. Baseline Adjustment.

III.8A.4.1. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions From Real-Time Demand Response Assets Without Generation or From Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets Without Additional Generation.

III.8A.4.2. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions From Real-Time Demand Response Assets with Generation or From Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets With Additional Generation.

III.8A.4.3. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions Produced By Directly Metered Generation.

III.8B. Demand Response Baselines.

III.8B.1. Demand Response Baseline Calculations,

III.8B.1.1. Demand Response Baseline Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset Adjustment.

III.8B.2. Establishing an Initial Demand Response Baseline.

III.8B.3. Establishing a Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8B.4. Determining if Meter Data from the Present Day is Used in the Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day of the Same Day Type.

III.8B.5. Baseline Adjustment.

III.9 Forward Reserve Market

III.9.1 Forward Reserve Market Timing.

III.9.2 Forward Reserve Market Reserve Requirements.

III.9.2.1 Forward Reserve Market Minimum Reserve Requirements.

III.9.2.2 Locational Reserve Requirements for Reserve Zones.

III.9.3 Forward Reserve Auction Offers.

III.9.4 Forward Reserve Auction Clearing and Forward Reserve Clearing Prices.

III.9.4.1 Forward Reserve Clearing Price and Forward Reserve Obligation Publication and Correction.

III.9.5. Forward Reserve Resources

III.9.5.1 Assignment of Forward Reserve MWs to Forward Reserve Resources.

III.9.5.2 Forward Reserve Resource Eligibility Requirements.

- III.9.5.3 Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.1. Calculating Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.2. CLAIM10 and CLAIM 30 Audits.
- III.9.5.3.3. CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Performance Factors.
- III.9.5.3.4. Performance Factor Cure.
- III.9.6 Delivery of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.1 Dispatch and Energy Bidding of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.2 Forward Reserve Threshold Prices.
 - III.9.6.3 Monitoring of Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.6.4 Forward Reserve Qualifying Megawatts.
 - III.9.6.5 Delivery Accounting.
- III.9.7 Consequences of Delivery Failure.
 - III.9.7.1 Real-Time Failure-to-Reserve.
 - III.9.7.2 Failure-to-Activate Penalties.
 - III.9.7.3 Known Performance Limitations.
- III.9.8 Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.9.9 Forward Reserve Charges.
 - III.9.9.1 Forward Reserve Credits Associated with System Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.9.2 Adjusting Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.3 Allocating Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.4 Allocating Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
 - III.9.9.4.1 Allocation Criteria for Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.10 Real-Time Reserve
 - III.10.1 Provision of Operating Reserve in Real-Time.
 - III.10.1.1 Real-Time Reserve Designation.
 - III.10.2 Real-Time Reserve Credits.
 - III.10.3 Real-Time Reserve Charges.
 - III.10.4 Forward Reserve Obligation Charges.

- III.10.4.1 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts for Forward Reserve Resources.
- III.10.4.2 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts.
- III.10.4.3 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge.

III.11 Gap RFPs For Reliability Purposes

- III.11.1 Request For Proposals for Load Response and Supplemental Generation Resources for Reliability Purposes.

III.12 Calculation of Capacity Requirements

- III.12.1 Installed Capacity Requirement.
- III.12.2 Local Sourcing Requirements and Maximum Capacity Limits.
 - III.12.2.1 Calculation of Local Sourcing Requirements for Import-Constrained Load Zones.
 - III.12.2.1.1 Local Reserve Adequacy Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.2 Transmission Security Analysis Requirement.
 - III.12.2.2 Calculation of Maximum Capacity Limit for Export-Constrained Load Zones.
- III.12.3 Consultation and Filing of Capacity Requirements.
- III.12.4 Capacity Zones.
- III.12.5 Transmission Interface Limits.
- III.12.6 Modeling Assumptions for Determining the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.1 Process for Establishing the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.2 Initial Threshold to be Considered In-Service.
 - III.12.6.3 Evaluation Criteria.
- III.12.7 Resource Modeling Assumptions.
 - III.12.7.1 Proxy Units.
 - III.12.7.2 Capacity.
 - III.12.7.2.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.12.7.3 Resource Availability.
 - III.12.7.4 Load and Capacity Relief.
- III.12.8 Load Modeling Assumptions.

III.12.9 Tie Benefits.

- III.12.9.1 Overview of Tie Benefits Calculation Procedure.
- III.12.9.1.1 Tie Benefits Calculation for the Forward Capacity Auction and Annual Reconfiguration Auctions; Modeling Assumptions and Simulation Program.
- III.12.9.1.2 Tie Benefits Calculation.
- III.12.9.1.3 Adjustments to Account for Transmission Import Capability and Capacity Imports.
- III.12.9.2 Modeling Assumptions and Procedures for the Tie Benefits Calculation.
- III.12.9.2.1 Assumptions Regarding System Conditions.
- III.12.9.2.2 Modeling Internal Transmission Constraints in New England.
- III.12.9.2.3 Modeling Transmission Constraints in Neighboring Control Areas.
- III.12.9.2.4 Other Modeling Assumptions.
- III.12.9.2.5 Procedures for Adding or Removing Capacity from Control Areas to Meet the 0.1 Days Per Year LOLE Standard.
- III.12.9.3 Calculating Total Tie Benefits.
- III.12.9.4 Calculating Each Control Area's Tie Benefits.
- III.12.9.4.1 Initial Calculation of a Control Area's Tie Benefits.
- III.12.9.4.2 Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
- III.12.9.5 Calculating Tie Benefits for Individual Ties.
- III.12.9.5.1 Initial Calculation of Tie Benefits for an Individual Interconnection or Group of Interconnections.
- III.12.9.5.2 Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
- III.12.9.6 Accounting for Capacity Imports and Changes in External Transmission Facility Import Capability.
- III.12.9.6.1 Accounting for Capacity Imports.
- III.12.9.6.2 Changes in the Import Capability of Interconnections with Neighboring Control Areas.
- III.12.9.7 Tie Benefits Over the HQ Phase I/II HVDC-TF.

III.12.10 Calculating the Maximum Amount of Import Capacity Resources that May be Cleared over External Interfaces in the Forward Capacity Auction and Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13 Forward Capacity Market

III.13.1 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification.

- III.13.1.1 New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.1 Definition of New Generating Capacity Resource.
 - III.13.1.1.1.1 Resources Never Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.2 Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.3 Incremental Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.4 De-rated Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.5 Treatment of Resources that are Partially New and Partially Existing.
 - III.13.1.1.1.6 Treatment of Deactivated and Retired Units.
 - III.13.1.1.1.7 Renewable Technology Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2 Qualification Process for New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2.1 New Capacity Show of Interest Form.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2 New Capacity Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.1 Site Control.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.2 Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.3 Offer Information.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.5 Additional Requirements for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.6 Additional Requirements for New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2.3 Initial Interconnection Analysis.
 - III.13.1.1.2.4 Evaluation of New Capacity Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.1.2.5 Qualified Capacity for New Generating Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.1.2.5.1	New Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.5.3	New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.4	New Generating Capacity Resources Partially Clearing in a Previous Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.1.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.7	Opportunity to Consult with Project Sponsor.
III.13.1.1.2.8	Qualification Determination Notification for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.9	Renewable Technology Resource Election.
III.13.1.1.2.10	Determination of Renewable Technology Resource Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1	Definition of Existing Generating Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.2.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1	Existing Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1.1	Summer Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.1.2	Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.2.1	Summer Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource and Intermittent Settlement Only Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.2.2	Winter Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.3	Qualified Capacity Adjustment for Partially New and Partially Existing Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.4	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity Prior to the Existing Capacity Retirement Deadline.
III.13.1.2.2.5	Adjustment for Certain Significant Increases in Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.5.1	[Reserved.]

III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.C	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Calculation of Remaining Economic Life. III.13.1.2.3.2.1.3 Expected Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.4	Risk Premium.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.5	Opportunity Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.2.3	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.4	Static De-List Bids for Reductions in Ratings Due to Ambient Air Conditions.
III.13.1.2.3.2.5	Static De-List Bid Incremental Capital Expenditure Recovery Schedule.
III.13.1.2.4	Retirement Determination Notification for Existing Capacity and Qualification Determination Notification for Existing Capacity.
III.13.1.2.4.1	Participant-Elected Retirement or Conditional Treatment.
III.13.1.2.5	Optional Existing Capacity Qualification Package for New Generating Capacity Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.3	Import Capacity.
III.13.1.3.1	Definition of Existing Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.3.A	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are not associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Network Import Interconnection Service.
III.13.1.3.3.B	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Import Interconnection Service.
III.13.1.3.4	Definition of New Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.5	Qualification Process for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.1	Documentation of Import.
III.13.1.3.5.2	Import Backed by Existing External Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.3	Imports Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.1.3.5.3.1	Imports Crossing Intervening Control Areas.
III.13.1.3.5.4	Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.3.5.5	Initial Interconnection Analysis.
III.13.1.3.5.5.A	Cost Information
III.13.1.3.5.6	Review by Internal Market Monitor of Offers from New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.7	Qualification Determination Notification for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.8	Rationing Election.
III.13.1.4	Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1	Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.1	Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2	New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2.1	Qualified Capacity of New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2.2	Initial Analysis for Certain New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.3	Special Provisions for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.2	Show of Interest Form for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.1	Qualification Package for Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.2	Qualification Package for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.2.2.2	Source of Funding.
III.13.1.4.2.2.3	Measurement and Verification Plan.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4	Customer Acquisition Plan.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.1	Individual Distributed Generation Projects and Demand Resource Projects From a Single Facility With A Demand Reduction Value Greater Than or Equal to 5 MW.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.2	Demand Resource Projects Involving Multiple Facilities and Demand Resource Projects From a Single Facility With A Demand Reduction Value Less Than 5 MW.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.3	Additional Requirement For Demand Resource Project Sponsor Proposing Total Demand Reduction Value of 30 Percent or Less by the Second Target Date.
III.13.1.4.2.2.5	Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.4.2.2.6	Rationing Election.
III.13.1.4.2.3	Consistency of the New Demand Resource Qualification Package and New Demand Resource Show of Interest Form.
III.13.1.4.2.4	Offers from New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5	Notification of Qualification for Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.1	Evaluation of Demand Resource Qualification Materials.
III.13.1.4.2.5.2	Notification of Qualification for Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3	Notification of Qualification for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3.1	Notification of Acceptance to Qualify of a New Demand Resource.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3.2	Notification of Failure to Qualify of a New Demand Resource.
III.13.1.4.3	Measurement and Verification Applicable to All Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.1	Measurement and Verification Documents Applicable to On-Peak Demand Resources, and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.1.1	Optional Measurement and Verification Reference Reports.
III.13.1.4.3.1.2	Updated Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.3	Annual Certification of Accuracy of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.4.	Record Requirement of Retail Customers Served.
III.13.1.4.3.2	Measurement and Verification Documentation of Demand Reduction Values Applicable to All Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.2.1.	No Performance Data to Determine Demand Reduction Values.
III.13.1.4.3.3.	ISO Review of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.4.	Measurement and Verification Costs.
III.13.1.4.4	Dispatch of Active Demand Resources During Event Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.1	Notification of Demand Resource Forecast Peak Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.2	Dispatch of Demand Resources During Real-Time Demand Resource Dispatch Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.3	Dispatch of Demand Resources During Real-Time Emergency Generation Event Hours.

III.13.1.4.5	Selection of Active Demand Resources For Dispatch.
III.13.1.4.5.1	Management of Real-Time Demand Response Assets and Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.1.4.5.2	Management of Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.5.3	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.6	Conversion of Active Demand Resources Defined at the Load Zone to Active Demand Resources Defined at Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.1	Establishment of Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.2	Disaggregation of Real-Time Demand Response Resources and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources From Load Zones to Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.2.1	Real-Time Demand Response Resource Disaggregation.
III.13.1.4.6.2.2	Real-Time Emergency Generation Resource Disaggregation.
III.13.1.4.7	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.8	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.9	Restrictions on Real-Time Demand Response Asset, Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset, On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Registration.
III.13.1.4.9.1	Requirement for Real-Time Demand Response Asset, Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset, On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Retirement.
III.13.1.4.10	Providing Information On Demand Response Capacity, Real-Time Demand Response and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.11.	Assignment of Demand Assets to a Demand Resource.
III.13.1.5	Offers Composed of Separate Resources.
III.13.1.5.A.	Notification of FCA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.6.1	Self-Supplied FCA Resource Eligibility.
III.13.1.6.2	Locational Requirements for Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.7	Internal Market Monitor Review of Offers and Bids.
III.13.1.8	Publication of Offer and Bid Information.

- III.13.1.9 Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.1 Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Resources Participating in the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.1.9.2 Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Resources Clearing in a Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.1.9.2.1 Failure to Provide Financial Assurance or to Meet Milestone.
- III.13.1.9.2.2 Release of Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.2.2.1 [Reserved.]
- III.13.1.9.2.3 Forfeit of Financial Assurance.
- III.13.1.9.2.4 Financial Assurance for New Import Capacity Resources.
- III.13.1.9.3 Qualification Process Cost Reimbursement Deposit.
- III.13.1.9.3.1 Partial Waiver of Deposit.
- III.13.1.9.3.2 Settlement of Costs.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.1 Settlement of Costs Associated With Resources Participating In A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.2 Settlement of Costs Associated with Resource That Withdraw From A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.1.9.3.2.3 Crediting Of Reimbursements.
- III.13.1.10 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification Schedule.
- III.13.1.11 Opt-Out for Resources Electing Multiple-Year Treatment.
- III.13.2 Annual Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.2.1 Timing of Annual Forward Capacity Auctions.
- III.13.2.2 Amount of Capacity Cleared in Each Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.2.3 Conduct of the Forward Capacity Auction.
- III.13.2.3.1 Step 1: Announcement of Start-of-Round Price and End-of-Round Price.
- III.13.2.3.2 Step 2: Compilation of Offers and Bids.
- III.13.2.3.3 Step 3: Determination of the Outcome of Each Round.
- III.13.2.3.4 Determination of Final Capacity Zones.

III.13.2.4	Forward Capacity Auction Starting Price and the Cost of New Entry.
III.13.2.5	Treatment of Specific Offer and Bid Types in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.5.1	Offers from New Generating Capacity Resources, New Import Capacity Resources, and New Demand Resources.
III.13.2.5.2	Bids and Offers from Existing Generating Capacity Resources, Existing Import Capacity Resources, and Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.1	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.2	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.3	Dynamic De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.5	Reliability Review.
III.13.2.5.2.5.1	Compensation for Bids Rejected for Reliability Reasons.
III.13.2.5.2.5.2	Incremental Cost of Reliability Service From Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.5.3	Retirement and Permanent De-Listing of Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.2.5.2.7	Treatment of De-List and Export Bids When the Capacity Clearing Price is Set Administratively.
III.13.2.6	Capacity Rationing Rule.
III.13.2.7	Determination of Capacity Clearing Prices.
III.13.2.7.1	Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
III.13.2.7.2	Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Ceiling.
III.13.2.7.3	Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
III.13.2.7.3A	Treatment of Imports.
III.13.2.7.4	Effect of Capacity Rationing Rule on Capacity Clearing Price.
III.13.2.7.5	Effect of Decremental Repowerings on the Capacity Clearing Price.

- III.13.2.7.6 Minimum Capacity Award.
- III.13.2.7.7 Tie-Breaking Rules.
- III.13.2.7.8 [Reserved.]
- III.13.2.7.9 Capacity Carry Forward Rule.
 - III.13.2.7.9.1 Trigger.
 - III.13.2.7.9.2 Pricing.
- III.13.2.8 Inadequate Supply and Insufficient Competition.
 - III.13.2.8.1 Inadequate Supply.
 - III.13.2.8.1.1 Inadequate Supply in an Import-Constrained Capacity Zone.
 - III.13.2.8.1.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.2.8.2 Insufficient Competition.
- III.13.2.9 [Reserved.]
- III.13.3 Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
 - III.13.3.1 Resources Subject to Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
 - III.13.3.1.1 New Resources Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
 - III.13.3.1.2 New Resources Not Offering or Not Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
 - III.13.3.2 Quarterly Critical Path Schedule Reports.
 - III.13.3.2.1 Updated Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.2.2 Documentation of Milestones Achieved.
 - III.13.3.2.3 Additional Relevant Information.
 - III.13.3.2.4 Additional Information for Resources Previously Listed as Capacity.
 - III.13.3.3 Failure to Meet Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.4 Covering Capacity Supply Obligation where Resource will Not Achieve Commercial Operation by the Start of the Capacity Commitment Period.
 - III.13.3.5 Termination of Interconnection Agreement.
 - III.13.3.6 Withdrawal from Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.4 Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13.4.1	Capacity Zones Included in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.2	Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.2.1	Supply Offers.
III.13.4.2.1.1	Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in an Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2	Calculation of Summer ARA Qualified Capacity and Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1	First Annual Reconfiguration Auction and Second Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4	Demand Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2	Third Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources .
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.

- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.3 Adjustment for Certain Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3 Import Capacity Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4 Demand Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.1 Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.2 Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.3 Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.4 Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in a Monthly Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.4.2.1.5 ISO Review of Supply Offers.
- III.13.4.2.2 Demand Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.3 ISO Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.4 Clearing Offers and Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5 Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5.1 Timing of Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5.2 Acceleration of Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.4.6 [Reserved.]
- III.13.4.7 Monthly Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.8 Adjustment to Capacity Supply Obligations.
- III.13.5 Bilateral Contracts in the Forward Capacity Market.
 - III.13.5.1 Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.1.1 Process for Approval of Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.1.1.1 Timing of Submission.
 - III.13.5.1.1.2 Application.
 - III.13.5.1.1.3 ISO Review.
 - III.13.5.1.1.4 Approval.
 - III.13.5.2 Capacity Load Obligations Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.2.1 Process for Approval of Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.2.1.1 Timing.

III.13.5.2.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.2.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.2.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.3	Supplemental Availability Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.1	Designation of Supplemental Capacity Resources.
III.13.5.3.1.1	Eligibility.
III.13.5.3.1.2	Designation.
III.13.5.3.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.1.4	Effect of Designation.
III.13.5.3.2	Submission of Supplemental Availability Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.2.1	Timing.
III.13.5.3.2.2	Application.
III.13.5.3.2.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.2.4	Effect of Supplemental Availability Bilateral.
III.13.6	Rights and Obligations.
III.13.6.1	Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
III.13.6.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.1.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.1.2	Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
III.13.6.1.1.3	[Reserved.]
III.13.6.1.1.4	[Reserved.]
III.13.6.1.1.5	Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.2	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.2.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.2.2	Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.6.1.3.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.3.2	[Reserved.]

- III.13.6.1.3.3 Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
- III.13.6.1.4 Intermittent Settlement Only Resources and Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.4.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.4.2 Additional Requirements for Settlement Only Resources.
- III.13.6.1.5 Demand Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.1.5.2 Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Demand Response Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
 - III.13.6.1.5.3 Additional Requirements for Demand Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4. Demand Response Auditing.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.1. General Auditing Requirements for Demand Resources Excluding Demand Response Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.2. General Auditing Requirements for Demand Response Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.3. Seasonal DR Audits.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.3.1. Seasonal DR Audit Requirement.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.3.2. Failure to Request or Perform an Audit.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.3.3. Use of Event Performance Data to Satisfy Audit Requirements for Certain Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.3.3.1. Demand Response Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.4. Demand Resource Commercial Operation Audit.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.5. Additional Audits.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.6. Audit Methodologies.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.7. Requesting and Performing an Audit.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.8. New Demand Response Asset Audits.
 - III.13.6.1.5.4.8.1. General Auditing Requirements for New Demand Response Assets.

- III.13.6.1.5.5. Reporting of Forecast Hourly Demand Reduction.
 - III.13.6.1.5.6. Reporting of Monthly Maximum Forecast Hourly Demand Reduction.
 - III.13.6.1.6. DNE Dispatchable Generator.
 - III.13.6.2 Resources Without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.1 Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.1.1.2 Real-Time Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.1.2 Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.2.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.6.2.3 Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.3.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.3.2 Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.4 Intermittent Settlement Only Resources and Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.4.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.4.2 Additional Requirements for Settlement Only Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.5 Demand Resources.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1 Energy Market Offer Requirements.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.5.1.2 Real-Time Energy Market Participation.
 - III.13.6.2.5.2 Additional Requirements for Demand Response Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
 - III.13.6.3 Exporting Resources.
 - III.13.6.4 ISO Requests for Energy.
 - III.13.6.4.1 Real-Time High Operating Limit.
- III.13.7 Performance, Payments and Charges in the FCM.

III.13.7.1	Performance Measures.
III.13.7.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.1.1.1	Definition of Shortage Events.
III.13.7.1.1.1.A	Shortage Event Availability Score.
III.13.7.1.1.2	Hourly Availability Scores.
III.13.7.1.1.3	Hourly Availability MW.
III.13.7.1.1.4	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.2.A	Import Capacity on External Interfaces with Enhanced Scheduling
III.13.7.1.2.A.1	Availability Adjustments
III.13.7.1.1.5	Poorly Performing Resources.
III.13.7.1.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.1.2.1	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.1.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.1	Capacity Values of Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.1.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.2	Capacity Values of Certain Distributed Generation.
III.13.7.1.5.3	Demand Reduction Values.
III.13.7.1.5.4	Calculation of Demand Reduction Values for On- Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.4.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.4.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.5	Calculation of Demand Reduction Values for Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.5.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.5.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.

III.13.7.1.5.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.6.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.7	Demand Reduction Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.7.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.7.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.7.3	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.7.3.1	Determination of the Hourly Real-Time Demand Response Resource Deviation.
III.13.7.1.5.8	Demand Reduction Values for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.8.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.8.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.8.3	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.8.3.1	Determination of the Hourly Real- Time Emergency Generation Resource Deviation.
III.13.7.1.5.9	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources Starting with the Capacity Commitment Period beginning June 1, 2012.
III.13.7.1.5.10.	Demand Response Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.	Hourly Available MW.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.1.	Adjusted Audited Demand Reduction.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.2.	Hourly Adjusted Audited Demand Reduction.
III.13.7.1.5.10.2.	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.

III.13.7.2	Payments and Charges to Resources.
III.13.7.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.2.1.1	Monthly Capacity Payments.
III.13.7.2.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.2.2.A	Export Capacity.
III.13.7.2.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.2.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.1	Monthly Capacity Payments for All Resources Except Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.2	Monthly Capacity Payments for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.3.	Energy Settlement for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.4.	Energy Settlement for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.4.1.	Adjustment for Net Supply Generator Assets.
III.13.7.2.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.2.7	Adjustments to Monthly Capacity Payments.
III.13.7.2.7.1	Adjustments to Monthly Capacity Payments of Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1	Peak Energy Rents.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1.1	Hourly PER Calculations.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1.2	Monthly PER Application.
III.13.7.2.7.1.2	Availability Penalties.
III.13.7.2.7.1.3	Availability Penalty Caps.
III.13.7.2.7.1.4	Availability Credits for Capacity Generating Capacity Resources, Import Capacity Resources and Self-Supplied FCA Resources.

III.13.7.2.7.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.2.7.2.1	External Transaction Offer and Delivery Performance Adjustments.
III.13.7.2.7.2.2	Exceptions.
III.13.7.2.7.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.5.1	Calculation of Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.2	Negative Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.3	Positive Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.4	Determination of Net Demand Resource Performance Penalties and Demand Resource Performance Incentives .
III.13.7.2.7.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.3	Charges to Market Participants with Capacity Load Obligations.
III.13.7.3.1	Calculations of Capacity Requirement and Capacity Load Obligation.
III.13.7.3.1.1	HQICC Used in the Calculation of Capacity Requirements.
III.13.7.3.1.2	Charges Associated with Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.3.1.3	Charges Associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.
III.13.7.3.2	Excess Revenues.
III.13.7.3.3	Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.1	Definition and Payments to Holders of Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.2	Allocation of Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.3	Allocations of CTRs Resulting From Revised Capacity Zones.
III.13.7.3.3.4	Specifically Allocated CTRs Associated with Transmission Upgrades.
III.13.7.3.3.5	[Reserved.]

III.13.7.3.3.6 Specifically Allocated CTRs for Pool Planned Units.

III.13.7.3.4 Forward Capacity Market Net Charge Amount.

III.13.8 Reporting and Price Finality

III.13.8.1 Filing of Certain Determinations Made By the ISO Prior to the Forward Capacity Auction and Challenges Thereto.

III.13.8.2 Filing of Forward Capacity Auction Results and Challenges Thereto.

III.13.8.3 [Reserved.]

III.13.8.4 [Reserved.]

III.14 Regulation Market.

III.14.1 Regulation Market System Requirements.

III.14.2 Regulation Market Eligibility.

III.14.3 Regulation Market Offers.

III.14.4 Regulation Market Administration.

III.14.5 Regulation Market Resource Selection.

III.14.6 Delivery of Regulation Market Products.

III.14.7 Performance Monitoring.

III.14.8 Regulation Market Settlement and Compensation.

III.14.9 Regulation Market Testing Environment.

STANDARD MARKET DESIGN

III.1 Market Operations

III.1.1 Introduction.

This Market Rule 1 sets forth the scheduling, other procedures, and certain general provisions applicable to the operation of the New England Markets within the New England Control Area. The ISO shall operate the New England Markets in compliance with NERC, NPCC and ISO reliability criteria. The ISO is the Counterparty for agreements and transactions with its Customers (including assignments involving Customers), including bilateral transactions described in Market Rule 1, and sales to the ISO and/or purchases from the ISO of energy, reserves, Ancillary Services, capacity, demand/load response, FTRs and other products, paying or charging (if and as applicable) its Customers the amounts produced by the pertinent market clearing process or through the other pricing mechanisms described in Market Rule 1. The bilateral transactions to which the ISO is the Counterparty (subject to compliance with the requirements of Section III.1.4) include, but are not limited to, Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Supplemental Availability Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). Notwithstanding the foregoing, the ISO will not act as Counterparty for the import into the New England Control Area, for the use of Publicly Owned Entities, of: (1) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which the Publicly Owned Entities are given preference under Articles 407 and 408 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Niagara Project; and (2) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which Publicly Owned Entities are entitled under Article 419 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Franklin D. Roosevelt – St. Lawrence Project. This Market Rule 1 addresses each of the three time frames pertinent to the daily operation of the New England Markets: "Pre-scheduling" as specified in Section III.1.9, "Scheduling" as specified in III.1.10, and "Dispatch" as specified in III.1.11. This Market Rule 1 became effective on February 1, 2005.

III.1.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.3 Definitions.

Whenever used in Market Rule 1, in either the singular or plural number, capitalized terms shall have the meanings specified in Section I of the Tariff. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are not defined in Section

I shall have the meanings customarily attributed to such terms by the electric utility industry in New England or as defined elsewhere in the ISO New England Filed Documents. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are defined in Section I are subject to the 60% Participant Vote threshold specified in Section 11.1.2 of the Participants Agreement.

III.1.3.1 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.2 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.3 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.4 **Requirements for Certain Transactions.**

III.1.4.1 **ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.**

The ISO will settle, and act as Counterparty to, the transactions described in Section III.1.4.2 if the transactions (and their related transactions) conform to, and the transacting Market Participants comply with, the requirements specified in Section III.1.4.3.

III.1.4.2 **Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.**

Transactions that must conform to the requirements of Section III.1.4 include: Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Supplemental Availability Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). The foregoing are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Transaction.” Transactions that conform to the standards are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction.”

III.1.4.3 **Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.**

(a) To qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction, a Section III.1.4 Transaction must constitute an exchange for an off-market transaction (a “Related Transaction”), where the Related Transaction:

- (i) is not cleared or settled by the ISO as Counterparty;
- (ii) is a spot, forward or derivatives contract that contemplates the transfer of energy or a MW obligation to or from a Market Participant;

- (iii) involves commercially appropriate obligations that impose a duty to transfer electricity or a MW obligation from the seller to the buyer, or from the buyer to the seller, with performance taking place within a reasonable time in accordance with prevailing cash market practices; and
- (iv) is not contingent on either party to carry out the Section III.1.4 Transaction.

(b) In addition, to qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction:

- (i) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be executed between separate beneficial owners or separate parties trading for independently controlled accounts;
- (ii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction and the Related Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the parties to the transactions; and
- (iii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the ISO.

(c) As further requirements:

- (i) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction and Related Transaction must maintain, and produce upon request of the ISO, records demonstrating compliance with the requirements of Sections III.1.4.3(a) and (b) for the Section III.1.4 Transaction, the Related Transaction and any other transaction that is directly related to, or integrated in any way with, the Related Transaction, including the identity of the counterparties and the material economic terms of the transactions including their price, tenor, quantity and execution date; and
- (ii) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be a Market Participant that meets all requirements of the ISO New England Financial Assurance Policy.

III.1.5 Resource Auditing.

III.1.5.1 Claimed Capability Audits.

III.1.5.1.1 General Audit Requirements.

- (a) Three types of Claimed Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit establishes the Generator Asset's ability to respond to ISO dispatch instructions and to maintain performance at a specified output level for a specified duration.
 - (ii) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit determines a Generator Asset's capability to perform under specified summer and winter conditions for a specified duration.

- (iii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is conducted by the ISO to verify the Generator Asset's Establish Claimed Capability Audit value.
- (b) The Claimed Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (c) The Claimed Capability Audit value of gas turbine, combined cycle, and pseudo-combined cycle assets shall be normalized to standard 90° (summer) and 20° (winter) temperatures.
- (d) The Claimed Capability Audit value for steam turbine assets with steam exports, combined cycle, or pseudo-combined cycle assets with steam exports where steam is exported for uses external to the electric power facility, shall be normalized to the facility's Seasonal Claimed Capability steam demand.
- (e) A Claimed Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if its performance will jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.

III.1.5.1.2 Establish Claimed Capability Audit.

- (a) The time and date of an Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be unannounced.
- (b) For a newly commercial Generator Asset:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit will be scheduled by the ISO within seven Business Days of the commercial operation date for all Generator Assets except:
 1. Non-intermittent daily cycle hydro;
 2. Non-intermittent net-metered, or special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit as described in Section III.1.5.1.3; and
 3. Intermittent Generator Assets
 - (ii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values shall be effective as of the commercial operation date of the Generator Asset.
- (c) For Generator Assets with an Establish Claimed Capability Audit value:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed at the request of a Market Participant in order to support a change in the summer and winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset.
 - (ii) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed within seven Business Days of the date of the request.

- (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iv) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
 - (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (d) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for the resource associated with the Generator Asset.
- (e) Establish Claimed Capability Audits shall be performed on Business Days between 0800 and 2200.
- (f) To conduct an Establish Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
- (i) Notify the Designated Entity immediately prior to issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (ii) Initiate an Establish Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate from its current operating point to reach its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
- (g) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an Establish Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	

Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (h) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.2(g).

III.1.5.1.3. Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted by all Generator Assets except:
- (i) Non-intermittent daily hydro; and
 - (ii) Intermittent, net-metered, and special qualifying facilities. Non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities may elect to perform Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits pursuant to Section III.1.7.11(c)(iv).
- (b) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit or ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit in this Section III.1.5.1.3 may be used to fulfill a Generator Asset's Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit obligation.
- (c) Except as provided in Section III.1.5.1.3(m) below, a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is greater than or equal to 80 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (d) A winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once in the previous three Capability Demonstration Years, except that a newly commercial Generator Asset which becomes commercial on or after:
 - (1) September 1 and prior to December 31 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of that Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (2) January 1 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of the next Capability Demonstration Year.

- (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (e) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed by operating the Generator Asset for the audit time period and submitting to the ISO operational data that meets the following requirements:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the seventh Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and other relevant operating data.
- (f) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) will be the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
- (g) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) shall be the most recent audit data submitted to the ISO meeting the requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3. In the event that a Market Participant fails to submit Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data to meet the timing requirements in Section III.1.5.1.3(c) and (d), the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season shall be set to zero.
- (h) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (i) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	2
Combined Cycle	2
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	2
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	2
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine-Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine-Other	

Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Fuel Cell	1
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (j) A Generator Asset that is on a planned outage that was approved in the ISO’s annual maintenance scheduling process during all hours that meet the temperature requirements for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit that is to be performed by the asset during that Capability Demonstration Year shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these auditing requirements;
 - (ii) Have its Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season set to zero; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit on the next available day that meets the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements.
- (k) A Generator Asset that does not meet the auditing requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3 because (1) every time the temperature requirements were met at the Generator Asset’s location the ISO denied the request to operate to full capability, or (2) the temperature requirements were not met at the Generator Asset’s location during the Capability Demonstration Year during which the asset was required to perform a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the hours 0700 to 2300 for each weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these temperature requirements, including verifiable temperature data;
 - (ii) Retain the current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (l) The ISO may issue notice of a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window for some or all of the New England Control Area if the ISO determines that weather forecasts indicate that temperatures during the audit window will meet the summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements. A notice shall be issued at least 48 hours prior to the opening of the audit window. Any audit performed during the announced audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer or winter audit. In the event that five or more audit windows for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirement, each of at least a four hour duration between 0700 and 2300 and occurring on a weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, are not opened for a Generator Asset prior to August 15 during a Capability Demonstration Year, a two-

week audit window shall be opened for that Generator Asset to perform a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit, and any audit performed by that Generator Asset during the open audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit. The open audit window shall be between 0700 and 2300 each day during August 15 through August 31.

- (m) A Market Participant that is required to perform testing on a Generator Asset that is in addition to a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may notify the ISO that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed in conjunction with this additional testing, provided that:
 - (i) The notification shall be provided at the time the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data is submitted under Section III.1.5.1.3(e).
 - (ii) The notification explains the nature of the additional testing and that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed while the Generator Asset was online to perform this additional testing.
 - (iii) The summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and additional testing are performed during the months of June, July or August between the hours of 0700 and 2300.
 - (iv) In the event that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit does not meet the temperature requirements of Section III.1.5.1.3(c)(ii), the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value from the prior Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (v) This Section III.1.5.1.3(m) may be utilized no more frequently than once every three Capability Demonstration Years for a Generator Asset.
- (n) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.3(i).

III.1.5.1.4. ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit may be performed by the ISO at any time.
- (b) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall replace the winter and summer Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset, normalized for temperature and steam exports, except:
 - (i) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for that resource.
 - (ii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall not set the winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit value unless the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit was performed at a

mean ambient temperature that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the Generator Asset location.

- (c) If a Market Participant submits pressure and relative humidity data for the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and the current ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit will be normalized to the pressure of the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and a relative humidity of 64%.
- (d) Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (e) To conduct an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Notify the Designated Entity, immediately prior to issuing the Dispatch Instruction, that an audit will be conducted.
 - (ii) Initiate an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the Generator Asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate, from its current operating point to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
- (f) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit <u>Duration (Hrs)</u>
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	

Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (g) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.4(f).

III.1.5.2 ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.

- (a) The ISO may perform an audit of any Supply Offer, Demand Reduction offer or other operating parameter that impacts the ability of a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to provide real-time energy or reserves.
- (b) Generator audits shall be performed using the following methods for the relevant parameter:
- (i) **Economic Maximum Limit.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Economic Maximum Limit value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current ISO-issued Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Manual Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Manual Response Rate, including hold points and changes in Manual Response Rates.
 - (iii) **Start-Up Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the offered Start-Up Time.
 - (iv) **Notification Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to close its output breaker within its offered Notification Time.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vii) **Automatic Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be analyzed, based upon a review of historical performance data, for its ability to respond to four-second electronic Dispatch Instructions.

- (viii) **Dual Fuel Capability.** A Generator Asset that is capable of operating on multiple fuels may be required to audit on a specific fuel, as set out in Section III.1.5.2(e).
- (c) Demand Response Resource audits shall be performed using the following methods:
- (i) **Maximum Reduction.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Maximum Reduction value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.
 - (iii) **Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve its Minimum Reduction within the offered Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, in response to a Dispatch Instruction and after completing its Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) **Demand Response Resource Notification Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to start reducing demand within its offered Demand Response Resource Notification Time, from the receipt of a Dispatch Instruction when the Demand Response Resource was not previously reducing demand.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
- (d) To conduct an audit based upon historical data, the ISO shall:
- (i) Obtain data through random sampling of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions; or
 - (ii) Obtain data through continual monitoring of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions.
- (e) To conduct an unannounced audit, the ISO shall initiate the audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to change from the current operating level to a level that permits the ISO to evaluate the performance of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource for the parameters being audited.
- (f) To conduct an audit of the capability of a Generator Asset described in Section III.1.5.2(b)(viii) to run on a specific fuel:

- (i) The ISO shall notify the Lead Market Participant if a Generator Asset is required to undergo an audit on a specific fuel. The ISO, in consultation with the Lead Market Participant, shall develop a plan for the audit.
- (ii) The Lead Market Participant will have the ability to propose the time and date of the audit within the ISO's prescribed time frame and must notify the ISO at least five business days in advance of the audit, unless otherwise agreed to by the ISO and the Lead Market Participant.
- (g) To the extent that the audit results indicate a Market Participant is providing Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter values that are not representative of the actual capability of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource, the values for the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource shall be restricted to those values that are supported by the audit.
- (h) In the event that a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource has had a parameter value restricted:
 - (i) The Market Participant may submit a restoration plan to the ISO to restore that parameter. The restoration plan shall:
 1. Provide an explanation of the discrepancy;
 2. Indicate the steps that the Market Participant will take to re-establish the parameter's value;
 3. Indicate the timeline for completing the restoration; and
 4. Explain the testing that the Market Participant will undertake to verify restoration of the parameter value upon completion.
 - (ii) The ISO shall:
 1. Accept the restoration plan if implementation of the plan, including the testing plan, is reasonably likely to support the proposed change in the parameter value restriction;
 2. Coordinate with the Market Participant to perform required testing upon completion of the restoration; and
 3. Modify the parameter value restriction following completion of the restoration plan, based upon tested values.

(i) III.1.5.3 Reactive Capability Audits.

- (j) (a) Two types of Reactive Capability Audits may be performed:
- (k) (i) A Lagging Reactive Capability Audit measures the Generator Asset's ability to provide reactive power to the transmission system at a specified real power output.

- (l) (ii) A Leading Reactive Capability Audit measures the Generator Asset’s ability to absorb reactive power from the transmission system at a specified real power output.
- (m) (b) The ISO shall develop a list of Generator Assets that must conduct Reactive Capability Audits.
- (n) (c) Unless otherwise directed by the ISO, Generator Assets that are required to perform Reactive Capability Audits must perform both a Lagging Reactive Capability Audit and a Leading Reactive Capability Audit.
- (o) (d) All Reactive Capability Audits shall meet the testing conditions specified in the ISO New England Operating Documents.
- (p) (e) The Reactive Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (q) (f) A Reactive Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if conducting the Reactive Capability Audit could jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.
- (r) (g) Reactive Capability Audits must be conducted at least every five years, unless otherwise required by the ISO. The ISO may require a Generator Asset to conduct Reactive Capability Audits more often than every five years if:
 - (s) (i) there is a change in the Generator Asset that may affect the reactive power capability of the Generator Asset;
 - (t) (ii) there is a change in electrical system conditions that may affect the achievable reactive power output or absorption of the Generator Asset; or
 - (u) (iii) historical data shows that the amount of reactive power that the Generator Asset can provide to or absorb from the transmission system is higher or lower than the latest audit data.
- (v) (h) The Lead Market Participant may request a waiver of the requirement to conduct a Reactive Capability Audit. The ISO, at its sole discretion, will determine whether and for how long a waiver can be granted.

III.1.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.4 ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

The ISO shall prepare, maintain and update the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures consistent with the ISO New England Filed Documents. The ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures shall be available for inspection by the Market Participants, regulatory authorities with jurisdiction over the ISO or any Market Participant, and the public.

III.1.7 General.

III.1.7.1 Provision of Market Data to the Commission.

The ISO will electronically deliver to the Commission, on an ongoing basis and in a form and manner consistent with its collection of data and in a form and manner acceptable to the Commission, data related to the markets that it administers, in accordance with the Commission's regulations.

III.1.7.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the New England Markets through an agent, provided that such Market Participant informs the ISO in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant using an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the New England Markets, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Filed Documents.

III.1.7.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The ISO shall schedule Day-Ahead and schedule and dispatch in Real-Time Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Participants. The ISO shall schedule and dispatch sufficient Resources of the Market Participants to serve the New England Markets energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Participants and meet the requirements of the New England Control Area for ancillary services provided by such Resources. The ISO shall use a joint optimization process to serve Real-Time Energy Market energy requirements and meet Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements based on a least-cost, security-constrained economic dispatch.

(b) In the event that one or more Resources cannot be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market on the basis of a least-cost, security-constrained dispatch as a result of one or more Self-Schedule offers contributing to a transmission limit violation, the following scheduling protocols will apply:

(i) When a single Self-Schedule offer contributes to a transmission limit violation, the Self-Schedule offer will not be scheduled for the entire Self-Schedule period in development of Day-Ahead schedules.

(ii) When two Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, parallel clearing solutions will be executed such that, for each solution, one of the Self-Schedule offers will be omitted for its entire Self-Schedule period. The least cost solution will be used for purposes of determining which Resources are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iii) When three or more Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, the ISO will determine the total daily MWh for each Self-Schedule offer and will omit Self-Schedule offers in their entirety, in sequence from the offer with the least total daily MWh to the offer with the greatest total MWh, stopping when the transmission limit violation is resolved.

(c) Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents.

(d) The ISO shall undertake, together with Market Participants, to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the New England Markets, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the ISO shall propose tariff or procedural changes, or undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

III.1.7.7 Energy Pricing.

The price paid for energy, including demand reductions, bought and sold by the ISO in the New England Markets will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each Location, determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents. Congestion Costs, which shall be determined by differences in the Congestion Component of Locational Marginal Prices in an hour caused by constraints,

shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Loss costs associated with Pool Transmission Facilities, which shall be determined by the differences in Loss Components of the Locational Marginal Prices in an hour, shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1.

III.1.7.8 Market Participant Resources.

A Market Participant may elect to Self-Schedule its Resources in accordance with and subject to the limitations and procedures specified in this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.9 Real-Time Reserve Prices.

The price paid by the ISO for the provision of Real-Time Operating Reserve in the New England Markets will reflect the integrated hourly Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents for the system and each Reserve Zone.

III.1.7.10 Other Transactions.

(a) Market Participants may enter into internal bilateral transactions and External Transactions for the purchase or sale of energy or other products to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation available for dispatch by the ISO. External Transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy or obligations to or from a Market Participant shall be reported to and coordinated with the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

(b) [Reserved.]

(c) [Reserved.]

III.1.7.11 Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.

(a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability value must be established and maintained for all Generating Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from June 1 through September 30 and a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from October 1 through May 31.

(b) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal Claimed Capabilities of the Generator Assets that are associated with the Generating Capacity Resource.

(c) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generator Asset is:

- (i) Based upon review of historical data for non-intermittent daily cycle hydro.
- (ii) The median net real power output during reliability hours, as described in Section III.13.1.2.2.2, for (1) intermittent facilities, and (2) net-metered and special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data.
- (iii) For non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities that elect to audit, the minimum of (1) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3; (2) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value; and (3) the median hourly availability during hours ending 2:00 p.m. through 6:00 p.m. each day of the preceding June through September for Summer and hours ending 6:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. each day of the preceding October through May for Winter. The hourly availability:
 - a. For a Generator Asset that is available for commitment and following Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's Economic Maximum Limit, as submitted or redeclared.
 - b. For a Generator Asset that is off-line and not available for commitment shall be zero.
 - c. For a Generator Asset that is on-line but not able to follow Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's metered output.
- (iv) For all other Generator Assets, the minimum of: (1) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value and (2) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.

III.1.7.12 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.13 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.14 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.15 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.16 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.17 **Operating Reserve.**

The ISO shall schedule the Operating Reserve and load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the New England Markets in scheduling Resources pursuant to this Market Rule 1. Reserve requirements for the Forward Reserve Market are determined in accordance with the methodology specified in Section III.9.2 of Market Rule 1. Operating Reserve requirements for Real-Time dispatch within an Operating Day are determined in accordance with Market Rule 1 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 8, Operating Reserve and Regulation.

III.1.7.18 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.19 Ramping.

A generating unit or Demand Response Resource dispatched by the ISO pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the unit's megawatt output or demand reduction level shall be able to change output or demand reduction at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the ISO for that unit and shall be subject to sanctions for failure to comply as described in **Appendix B**.

III.1.7.19A Real-Time Reserve.

(a) Real-Time TMSR, TMNSR, TMOR and Real-Time Replacement Reserve, if applicable, shall be supplied from Resources located within the metered boundaries of the New England Control Area subject to the condition set forth in Section III.1.7.19A(c) below. The ISO shall designate Operating Reserve in Real-Time only to Market Participant Resources that comply with the applicable standards and requirements for provision and dispatch of Operating Reserve capability as specified in Section III.10 and the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(b) The ISO shall endeavor to procure and maintain an amount of Operating Reserve in Real-Time equal to the system and locational Operating Reserve requirements as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(c) External Resources will be permitted to participate in the Real-Time reserve market when the respective Control Areas implement the technology and processes necessary to support recognition of Operating Reserves from external Resources.

III.1.7.20 Information and Operating Requirements.

(a) [Reserved.]

(b) Market Participants selling from Resources within the New England Control Area shall: supply to the ISO all applicable Offer Data; report to the ISO units that are Self-Scheduled; report to the ISO External Transaction sales; confirm to the ISO bilateral sales to Market Participants within the New England Control Area; respond to the ISO's directives to start, shutdown or change output or demand reduction levels of generating units or Demand Response Resources, change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating and demand reduction equipment is operated

with control equipment functioning as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(c) Market Participants selling from Resources outside the New England Control Area shall: provide to the ISO all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to ISO directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the source Control Area and any intermediary Control Areas.

(d) Market Participants, as applicable, shall: respond or ensure a response to ISO directives for load management steps; report to the ISO all bilateral purchase transactions including External Transaction purchases; and respond or ensure a response to other ISO directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participant, as applicable, shall provide to the ISO requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase.

(f) Market Participants are responsible for reporting to the ISO anticipated availability and other information concerning generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources required by the ISO New England Operating Documents, including but not limited to the Market Participant's ability to procure fuel and physical limitations that could reduce Resource output or demand reduction capability for the pertinent Operating Day.

III.1.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.9 Pre-scheduling.

III.1.9.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.7 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Market Participants authorized and intending to request market-based Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in their Offer Data shall submit a specification of such fees to the ISO for each generating unit as to which the Market Participant intends to request such fees. Any such specification shall identify the applicable period and be submitted on or before the applicable deadline and shall remain in effect unless otherwise modified in accordance with Section III.1.10.9. The ISO shall reject any request for Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in a Market Participant's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Participant's specification on file with the ISO.

III.1.9.8 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.10 **Scheduling.**

III.1.10.1 **General.**

- (a) The ISO shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Real-Time Energy Market.

- (b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the New England Markets at Day-Ahead Prices and enable Market Participants to submit External Transactions conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level. Market Participants whose purchases and sales and External Transactions are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy or pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses, at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

- (c) In the Real-Time Energy Market,
 - (i) Market Participants that deviate from the amount of energy purchases or sales scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1, and

 - (ii) Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be obligated to pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses for the amount of the scheduled transmission uses in the Real-Time Energy Market at the applicable Real-Time Congestion Component and Loss Component price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of Resources to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the Real-Time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the Day-Ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the ISO determines the Day-Ahead Energy Market schedule and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the New England Control Area in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the New England Control Area. Scheduling of External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market is subject to Section II.44 of the OATT.

(e) If the ISO's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency Condition, the ISO may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generating Resources with Notification Time greater than 24 hours as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Participants' binding Supply Offers for such units.

III.1.10.1A Day-Ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the ISO in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Market Rule 1.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the ISO specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall inform the ISO of (i) the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-Ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-Ahead Price, (ii) hourly schedules for Resource increments, including hydropower units, Self-Scheduled by the Market Participant; and (iii) the Decrement Bid at which each such Self-Scheduled Resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Participant's intent not to reduce output. Price-sensitive Demand Bids and Decrement Bids must be greater than zero MW and shall not exceed the energy Supply Offer limitation specified in this Section.

(b) [Reserved.]

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the ISO schedules for any External Transactions involving use of generating Resources or the New England Transmission System as specified below, and shall inform the ISO whether the transaction is to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to include an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures), if any, at which it will be curtailed rather than pay Congestion Costs. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the Locational Marginal Prices for specified External Transaction source and sink points in the Day-Ahead scheduling process only. Any Market Participant that deviates from its Day-Ahead External Transaction schedule or elects not to include its External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be subject to Congestion Costs in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled External Transaction. A priced External Transaction submitted under Section III.1.10.7 and that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be considered tied within economic merit with a Self-Scheduled External Transaction submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period. Scheduling of External Transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the following requirements:

- (i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all External Transaction purchases for delivery within the New England Control Area from Resources outside the New England Control Area;
- (ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for External Transaction sales to entities outside the New England Control Area from Resources within the New England Control Area;
- (iii) If the sum of all submitted fixed External Transaction purchases less External Transaction sales exceeds the import capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all fixed External Transaction purchases at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor;
- (iv) If the sum of all submitted fixed External Transaction sales less External Transaction purchases exceeds the export capability associated with the applicable External Node, the

offer prices for all fixed External Transaction sales at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Cap;

- (v) The ISO shall not consider Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Notification Times or any other inter-temporal parameters in scheduling or dispatching External Transactions.

(d) Market Participants selling into the New England Markets, from either internal Resources or External Resources, shall submit Supply Offers or External Transactions for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), and Demand Bids for the consumption of energy, Operating Reserve or other services as applicable, for the following Operating Day. Coordinated External Transactions shall be submitted to the ISO in accordance with Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.

Energy offered from generating Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation shall not be supplied from Resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the operating reserve requirements of another Control Area. All Supply Offers and Demand Bids:

- (i) Shall specify the Resource or Load Asset and energy for each hour of the Operating Day;
- (ii) Shall specify, ~~for Supply Offers,~~ Blocks (price and quantity of Energy) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Resource offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The price and quantity values in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;
- (iii) If based on energy from a specific generating unit internal to the New England Control Area, may specify, for Supply Offers, Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee for each hour of the Operating Day. Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee values may vary on an hourly basis;
- (iv) For a dual fuel Resource, shall specify, for Supply Offers, the fuel type. The fuel type value may vary on an hourly basis. A Market Participant that submits a Supply Offer using the higher cost fuel type must satisfy the consultation requirements for dual fuel Resources in Section III.A.3 of Appendix A;
- (v) Shall specify, for Supply Offers, a Minimum Run Time to be used for scheduling purposes that does not exceed 24 hours for a generating Resource;

(vi) Supply Offers shall constitute an offer to submit the generating Resource increment to the ISO for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Supply Offer, where such Supply Offer, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes to the Economic Maximum Limit, Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that for a Limited Energy Resource, the Economic Maximum Limit may be revised to reflect maximum energy available for the Operating Day, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the Supply Offer is submitted;

(vii) Shall constitute, for Demand Bids, an offer to submit the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resource increment to the ISO for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Bid, where such Demand Bid, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes to the Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that, for a Self-Scheduled Resource, the Minimum Consumption Limit may vary on an hourly basis to reflect the Self-Scheduled consumption level of the Resource;

(viii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Participant proposes to supply or consume energy or other services to the New England Markets, such price or prices for Resources or portions of Resources scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market being guaranteed by the Market Participant for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day; and

(ix) Shall not specify an energy offer or bid price below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) [Reserved.]

(g) Each Supply Offer or Demand Bid by a Market Participant of a Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled except in the case of an External Resource and an External Transaction purchase, in which case, the Supply Offer shall remain in effect for the

applicable Operating Day and shall not remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days. Hourly overrides of a Supply Offer or a Demand Bid shall remain in effect only for the applicable Operating Day.

(h) The ISO shall post on the internet the total hourly loads including Decrement Bids scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as well as the ISO's estimate of the Control Area hourly load for the next Operating Day.

(i) In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal offer and/or External Transaction at the pricing location. The Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions are not used in determining the amount of energy (MW) in each marginal Supply Offer or Demand Reduction Offer to be cleared on a pro-rated basis. However, the Day-Ahead schedules resulting from the pro-ration process will reflect Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions.

(j) In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal bid and/or External Transaction at the pricing location.

(k) All Market Participants may submit Increment Offers and/or Decrement Bids that apply to the Day-Ahead Energy Market only. Such offers and bids must comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(l) DARD Pumps will not be scheduled below their Minimum Consumption Limits.

III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.

Pool-Scheduled Resources are those Resources for which Market Participants submitted Supply Offers or Demand Reduction Offers to sell or, for DARDs, submitted Demand Bids to purchase, energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and which the ISO scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as well as

generators, DARD Pumps or Demand Response Resources committed by the ISO subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Such Resources shall be committed to provide or consume energy in the Real-Time dispatch unless the schedules for such Resources are revised pursuant to Sections III.1.10.9 or III.1.11. Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be selected by the ISO on the basis of the prices offered for energy supply or consumption and related services, Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Interruption Cost and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Participants.

(b) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market consistent with the Supply Offers and Demand Reduction Offers of other Resources, the submitted Demand Bids and Decrement Bids and Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve requirements.

(c) Market Participants offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the ISO that is sufficient to enable the ISO to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Participant seller whose Resource is selected as a Pool-Scheduled Resource shall receive payments or credits for energy or related services, or for Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees or Interruption Costs, from the ISO on behalf of the Market Participant buyers in accordance with Section III.3 of this Market Rule 1.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their Pool-Scheduled Resources to the ISO for coordinated operation to supply the needs of the New England Control Area for energy and ancillary services.

III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.

A Resource that is Self-Scheduled shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) The minimum duration of a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or DARD Pump shall not result in the Generator Asset or DARD Pump operating for less than its Minimum Run Time. A Generator Asset that is online as a result of a Self-Schedule will be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit based on the economic merit of its Supply Offer. A DARD Pump that is consuming as a result of a Self-Schedule may be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit based on the economic merit of its Demand Bid.

(b) The offered prices of Resources or portions of Resources that are Self-Scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the ISO, shall not be considered by the ISO in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) A Market Participant with a Resource that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation shall comply with the requirements in Section III.13.6.2 when Self-Scheduling that Resource.

(d) A Market Participant Self-Scheduling a Resource in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-Time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price.

III.1.10.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) Market Participants with External Resources that have dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability may submit Supply Offers to the New England Markets in accordance with the Day-Ahead and Real-Time scheduling processes specified above. Market Participants must submit Supply Offers for External Resources on a Resource specific basis. An External Resource with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability selected as a Pool-Scheduled Resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the ISO and shall be compensated on the same basis as other Pool-Scheduled Resources.

(b) Supply Offers for External Resources with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability shall specify the Resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

(c) For Resources external to the New England Control Area that are not capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch, Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as detailed in Section III.1.10.7 and Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.

(d) A Market Participant whose External Resource is capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability or whose External Transaction does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price.

III.1.10.6 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand ~~Resources~~.

External Transactions that are sales to an external Control Area are not eligible to be Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources.

Except as noted below with respect to a pumped storage generator that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation, a Market Participant with a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand ~~Resource~~ in the New England Control Area must:

(a) each day, either Self-Schedule or submit a Demand Bid into the Day-Ahead Energy Market as described in Section III.1.10.1A of this Market Rule 1 that specifies the prices at which the Resource is willing to consume energy, unless and to the extent that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand ~~Resource~~ is unable to do so due to an outage as defined in the ISO New England Manuals;

(b) submit Demand Bid data that specifies a Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit;

(c) submit Demand Bid data that specifies a Minimum Consumption Limit that is less than or equal to its Nominated Consumption Limit;

(d) notify the ISO of any outage (including partial outages) that may reduce the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand's ~~Resource's~~ ability to ~~interrupt-respond to Dispatch Instructions~~ and the expected return date from the outage;

(e) in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, perform audit tests and submit the results to the ISO or provide to the ISO appropriate historical production data;

(f) abide by the ISO maintenance coordination procedures;

(g) provide information reasonably requested by the ISO, including the name and location of the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand ~~Resource~~; and

(h) comply with the ISO New England Manuals.

To schedule the dispatchable pumping demand of a pumped storage generator that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation, a Market Participant must comply with the requirements in (b) through (h) for the applicable Operating Day and must either Self-Schedule or submit a Demand Bid into the Day-Ahead Energy Market as described in Section III.1.10.1A of this Market Rule 1, ~~that specifies the prices at which the Resource is willing to consume energy for the applicable Operating Day.~~

In addition to the requirements of (a) through (h) above, a Market Participant with a DARD Pump may submit Maximum Daily Consumption Limits, Maximum Number of Daily Starts, Minimum Down Time, and a Minimum Run Time that meet the following criteria:

- Maximum Daily Consumption Limits and Maximum Number of Daily Starts are only for use in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and may be redeclared in the Re-Offer Period;
- Minimum Run Time and Minimum Down Time may not exceed one hour each and may be changed through redeclaration requests.

III.1.10.7 External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7 do not apply to Coordinated External Transactions.

(a) Market Participants that submit an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market. Priced External Transactions for the Real-Time Energy Market must be submitted by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(b) Priced External Transactions submitted in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market will be treated as Self-Scheduled External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market

for the associated megawatt amounts that cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period.

(c) Any External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market that did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency. External Transactions cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and associated with a Real-Time Energy Market submission will continue to be scheduled in Real-Time prior to and during an Emergency, until the applicable procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England Manual 11, require a change in schedule.

(d) A Market Participant submitting a priced External Transaction supporting Capacity Supply Obligation to the Real-Time Energy Market on an external interface where advance transmission reservations are required must comply with the requirements in Section III.13.6.1.2.1 with respect to linking the transaction to the associated transmission reservation and NERC E-Tag. All other External Transactions submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated NERC E-Tag and transmission reservation, if required, at the time the transaction is submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below receive priority in the scheduling and curtailment of transactions as set forth in Section II.44 of the OATT. External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below are referred to herein and in the OATT as being supported in Real-Time.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction is exporting across an external interface located in an import-constrained Capacity Zone that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction with price separation, as determined in accordance with Section III.12.4 and Section III.13.2.3.4 of Market Rule 1;

(2) The External Transaction is directly associated with an Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The External Node associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is connected to the import-constrained Capacity Zone, and is not connected to a Capacity Zone that is not import-constrained;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, that is associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is not located in the import-constrained Capacity Zone;

(5) The External Transaction has been submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(6) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(ii) FCA Cleared Export Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction sale is exporting to an External Node that is connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(2) The External Transaction sale is directly associated with an Export Bid or an Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation associated with the Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is located outside the import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(4) The External Transaction sale is submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(5) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is connected only to the same Reserve Zone in which the associated Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is located;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(4) Neither the External Transaction sale nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iv) Unconstrained Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is not connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not separated from the External Node by a transmission interface constraint as determined in Sections III.12.2.1(b) and III.12.2.2(b) of Market Rule 1 that was binding in the Forward Capacity Auction in the direction of the export;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(5) Neither the External Transaction sale, nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(g) Treatment of External Transaction sales in ISO commitment for local second contingency protection.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: The transaction's export demand that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be explicitly considered as load in the exporting Reserve Zone by the ISO when committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection for the associated Operating Day.

(ii) The export demand of External Transaction sales not meeting the criteria in (i) above is not considered by the ISO when planning and committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection, and is assumed to be zero.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions and Unconstrained Export Transactions: If a Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is committed to be online during the Operating Day either through clearing in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or through Self-Scheduling subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Same Reserve Zone Export Transaction or Unconstrained Export Transaction is submitted before the end of the Re-Offer Period designating that Resource as supporting the transaction, the ISO will not utilize the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation supporting the export transaction to meet local second contingency protection requirements. The eligibility of Resources not meeting the

foregoing criteria to be used to meet local second contingency protection requirements shall be in accordance with the relevant provisions of the ISO New England System Rules.

(h) Allocation of costs to Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: Market Participants with Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions shall incur a proportional share of the charges described below, which are allocated to Market Participants based on Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation. The share shall be determined by including the Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation associated with the External Transaction, as applicable, in the total Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation for the appropriate Reliability Region, Reserve Zone, or Load Zone used in each cost allocation calculation:

(i) NCPC for Local Second Contingency Protection Resources allocated within the exporting Reliability Region, pursuant to Section III.F.3.3.

(ii) Forward Reserve Market charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.9.9.

(iii) Real-Time Reserve Charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.10.3.

(i) When action is taken by the ISO to reduce External Transaction sales due to a system wide capacity deficient condition or the forecast of such a condition, and an External Transaction sale designates a Resource, or portion of a Resource, without a Capacity Supply Obligation, to support the transaction, the ISO will review the status of the designated Resource. If the designated Resource is Self-Scheduled and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale, that External Transaction sale will not be reduced until such time as Regional Network Load within the New England Control Area is also being reduced. When reductions to such transactions are required, the affected transactions shall be reduced pro-rata.

(j) Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as megawatt blocks with intervals of one hour at the relevant External Node. External Transactions will be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as megawatt blocks for hourly durations. The ISO may dispatch External Transactions in the

Real-Time Energy Market as megawatt blocks for periods of less than one hour, to the extent allowed pursuant to inter-Control Area operating protocols.

III.1.10.7.A Coordinated External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.A apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are implemented at the New York Northern AC external Location.

- (a) Market Participants that submit a Coordinated External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding Coordinated External Transaction, in the form of an Interface Bid, in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market.
- (b) An Interface Bid submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market shall specify a duration consisting of one or more consecutive 15-minute increments. An Interface Bid shall include a bid price, a bid quantity, and a bid direction for each 15-minute increment. The bid price may be positive or negative. An Interface Bid may not be submitted or modified later than 75 minutes before the start of the clock hour for which it is offered.
- (c) Interface Bids are cleared in economic merit order for each 15minute increment, based upon the forecasted real-time price difference across the external interface. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall determine the external interface schedule between New England and the adjacent Control Area. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall depend upon, among other factors, bid production costs of resources in both Control Areas, the Interface Bids of all Market Participants, transmission system conditions, and any real-time operating limits necessary to ensure reliable operation of the transmission system.
- (d) All Coordinated External Transactions submitted either to the Day-Ahead Energy Market or the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated NERC E-Tag at the time the transaction is submitted.
- (e) Any Coordinated External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency, unless applicable procedures governing the Emergency permit the transaction to be scheduled.

III.1.10.7.B Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization

(a) Background and Overview

This Section III.1.10.B describes the process for filing amendments to the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act in the event that the production cost savings of the ISO's interchange on the New York – New England AC Interface, including the Northport/Norwalk Line, following the implementation of an inter-regional interchange scheduling process known as Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, are not satisfactory. The determination of whether savings are satisfactory will be based on actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B. If pursuant to the actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B, the production costs savings of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling are not satisfactory, and a superior alternative has not become known, the ISO will file tariff amendments with the Commission to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling process described to the ISO stakeholders in 2011 as Tie Optimization.

If, pursuant to the timetables presented, the ISO determines the thresholds described herein have not triggered, the process for filing amendments to the ISO tariff as described herein ceases, the provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.B become null and void and the ISO will continue to implement Coordinated Transaction Scheduling unless and until future Section 205 filings are pursued to amend Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

(b) The Two-Year Analysis

Within 120 days of the close of the first and second years following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling as an interface scheduling tool is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will develop, for presentation to and comment by, New England stakeholders, an analysis, of:

(i) the Tie Optimization interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the ISO and New York Independent System Operator received an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, which utilizes the supply curves and forecasted prices for each market; and

(ii) an optimal interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the two ISOs had an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, but utilizing actual real-time prices from each market rather than the forecasted prices that were used in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process.

The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above for the second year following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets will reveal the “foregone” production cost savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “b.” The difference in bid production cost savings between (i) and (ii) above will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above rather than an optimal interchange as developed in (ii) above, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “a.”

This analysis will be consistent with presentations made by the External Market Monitor to the New England stakeholders during 2011 on the issue of the benefits of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

- (1) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:

b/a

If, the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.

(c) Improving Coordinated Transaction Scheduling

- (1) If the ratio, developed pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1), is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.

- (2) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.

(3) If the ISO declares that the threshold has triggered, the External Market Monitor will provide recommendations of adjustments to the design or operation of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling to improve the production cost savings available from its implementation.

(4) The ISO, considering the input of the New England stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, will develop and implement adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling. To the extent tariff revisions are necessary to implement the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, the ISO will file such revisions with the Commission as a compliance filing in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling docket. If no adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling have been identified, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing.

(d) The Second Analysis

(1) Within 120 days of the close of the twelve months following the date that the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, developed under Section III.1.10.7.B(c), are activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will present a second analysis to New England stakeholders. The analysis will be consistent with the analysis described in Section III.1.10.7.B(b) but will develop bid production cost savings for the twelve month period during which the adjustments developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(c) are in place.

(2) The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1) will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “b.” The different in bid production cost savings between the Tie Optimization interchange and the optimal interchange, as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1), will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange rather than the optimal interchange, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “a.”

(3) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:

b/a

If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.

(4) If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.

(5) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.

(6) If the ISO declares the threshold has triggered, considering the input of the stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, the ISO will determine whether a superior alternative has been proposed. If the ISO and the New York Independent System Operator both determine a superior alternative has been proposed, the ISO will prepare tariff amendments to be filed with the Commission to implement the superior alternative, and will present those amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for NEPOOL review of tariff amendments and will not pursue the balance of the actions required by this Section III.1.10.7.B.

(7) If the ISO determines a superior alternative has not been proposed, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing. Tie Optimization was described for stakeholders in the *Design Basis Document* for NE/NY Inter-Regional Interchange Scheduling presented at a NEPOOL Participants Committee meeting on June 10, 2011.

(e) The Compliance Filing

The ISO will develop tariff language to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization through a compliance filing with the Commission and will present those

amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for NEPOOL review of tariff amendments.

III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.

(a) The ISO shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying hourly purchase requests for energy, the projected hourly requirements for Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary services of the Market Participants, including the reliability requirements of the New England Control Area, of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the ISO for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the ISO shall take into account: (i) the ISO's forecasts of New England Markets and New England Control Area energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Participants for the Day-Ahead Energy Market; (ii) the offers and bids submitted by Market Participants; (iii) the availability of Limited Energy Resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of Self-Scheduled Resources; (v) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vi) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; and (viii) such other factors as the ISO reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination. The ISO shall develop a Day-Ahead Energy schedule based on the applicable portions of the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-Ahead Prices resulting from such schedule.

(b) Not later than 1:30 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, or such earlier deadline as may be specified by the ISO in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures or such later deadline as necessary to account for software failures or other events, the ISO shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-Ahead Energy schedule; (ii) post the Day-Ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Participants of their scheduled injections and withdrawals. In the event of an Emergency, the ISO will notify Market Participants as soon as practicable if the Day-Ahead Energy Market can not be operated.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section III.1.10.8(b), the ISO shall revise its schedule of Resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the New England Control Area, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other Resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Participants shall pay and be paid for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Day-Ahead Prices.

III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the ISO of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the ISO to schedule and dispatch ~~Pool Scheduled~~ Resources and to direct that schedules be changed to address an actual or potential ~~in an~~ Emergency, a Resource Re-Offer Period shall exist from the time of the posting specified in Section III.1.10.8(b) until 2:00 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day or such other Re-Offer Period as necessary to account for software failures or other events. During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Supply Offers and revisions to Demand Bids for any Dispatchable Asset Related Demand-~~Resource~~. Resources scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices.

(b) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may modify certain Supply Offer or Demand Bid parameters for a Generator Asset or a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand on an hour-to-hour basis, provided that the modification is made no later than 30 minutes prior to the beginning of the hour for which the modification is to take effect:

- (i) For a Generator Asset, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, the fuel type (for dual fuel Resources), the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks, and the Supply Offer for Regulation may be modified.
- (ii) For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.

(c) During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to priced External Transactions. External Transactions scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment

for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices. A submission during the Re-Offer Period for any portion of a transaction that was cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is subject to the provisions in Section III.1.10.7. A Market Participant may at any time, consistent with the provisions in Manual 11, request to Self-Schedule an External Transaction and adjust the schedule on an hour-to-hour basis. The ISO must be notified of the request not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect. The External Transaction re-offer provisions of this Section III.1.10.9(c) shall not apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are submitted pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.A.

(d) During the Operating Day, a Market Participant may request to Self-Schedule a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand or may request to cancel a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor a Self-Schedule request, a Generator Asset will be permitted to come online at its Economic Minimum Limit and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched to its Minimum Consumption Limit.

(e) During the Operating Day, in the event that in a given hour a Market Participant seeks to modify a Supply Offer or Demand Bid after the deadline for modifications specified in Section III.1.10.9(b), then:

(i) the Market Participant may request that a Generator Asset be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit at a specified output. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Generator Asset will be dispatched as though it had offered the specified output for the hour in question at the Energy Offer Floor.

(ii) the Market Participant may request that a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched as though it had offered for the hour in question at a Self-Scheduled MW.

(f) For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section III.1.10, the ISO shall provide Market Participants and parties to External Transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

(g) DARD Pumps will not be scheduled in Real-Time below their Minimum Consumption Limits.

III.1.11 Dispatch.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the dispatch of the Resources available to the ISO.

III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

The ISO shall have the authority to direct any Market Participant to adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of any Pool-Scheduled Resource increment within the operating characteristics specified in the Market Participant's Offer Data, Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or Demand Bid. The ISO may cancel its selection of, or otherwise release, Pool-Scheduled Resources. The ISO shall adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of Pool-Scheduled Resource increments as necessary: (a) to maintain reliability, and subject to that constraint, to minimize the cost of supplying the energy, reserves, and other services required by the Market Participants and the operation of the New England Control Area; (b) to balance load and generation, maintain scheduled tie flows, and provide frequency support within the New England Control Area; and (c) to minimize unscheduled interchange that is not frequency related between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas.

III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.

In carrying out the foregoing objectives, the ISO shall conduct the operation of the New England Control Area and shall, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures, (i) utilize available Operating Reserve and replace such Operating Reserve when utilized; and (ii) monitor the availability of adequate Operating Reserve.

III.1.11.3 Pool-dispatched Resources.

(a) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources consistent with the dynamic load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the availability of other Resources to the ISO.

(b) The ISO shall implement the dispatch of energy from Pool-Scheduled Resource increments and the designation of Real-Time Operating Reserve to Pool-Scheduled Resource increments, including the dispatchable increments from resources which are otherwise Self-Scheduled, by sending appropriate

signals and instructions to the entity controlling such Resources, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall ensure that the entity controlling a Pool-Scheduled Resource offered or made available by that Market Participant complies with the energy dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the ISO.

(c) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed, and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.

(d) Market Participants shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched output, consumption or demand reduction levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(e) DNE Dispatchable Generators are not eligible to provide Operating Reserves and are not permitted to participate in the Regulation Market or Forward Reserve Market. Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are not eligible to be DNE Dispatchable Generators.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched, and must comply with the provisions of Section III.1.11.5 for non-dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource receive Desired Dispatch Points in place of Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched, and must comply with the provisions of Section III.1.11.5 for non-dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource receive Desired Dispatch Points in place of Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points.

(f) The ISO may request that dual-fueled generating Resources that normally burn natural gas voluntarily take all necessary steps (within the limitations imposed by the operating limitations of their installed equipment and their environmental and operating permits) to prepare to switch to secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may request that Market Participants with dual-fueled units that normally burn natural gas voluntarily switch to a secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may communicate with Market Participants with dual-fueled units that normally burn natural gas to verify whether the Market Participants have switched or are planning to switch to an alternate fuel.

III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.

If the ISO anticipates or declares an Emergency Condition, all External Transaction sales out of the New England Control Area that are not backed by a Resource may be interrupted, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals, in order to serve load and Operating Reserve in the New England Control Area.

III.1.11.5 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources

Market Participants must Self-Schedule Intermittent Power Resources that are hydro resources, excluding Intermittent Settlement Only Resources, not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions in order to participate in the Real-Time Energy Market at the Energy Offer Floor Price. All Intermittent Power Resources that are wind and hydro, excluding Intermittent Settlement Only Resources,

must be capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions no later than April 30, 2017.

III.1.11.6 [Reserved]

III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.

Dynamic scheduling can be requested and may be implemented in accordance with the following procedures:

- (a) An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource in the New England Control Area may electrically remove all or part of the generating Resource's output from the New England Control Area through dynamic scheduling of the output to load outside the New England Control Area. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.
- (b) An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource outside of the New England Control Area may electrically include all or part of the generating Resource's output into the New England Control Area through dynamic scheduling of the output to load inside the New England Control Area. Such output shall be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.
- (c) An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for arranging for the provision of signal processing and communication from the generating unit and other participating Control Area and complying with any other procedures established by the ISO regarding dynamic scheduling as set forth in the ISO New England Manuals. Allocation of costs associated with dynamic scheduling shall be determined and filed with the Commission following the first request.
- (d) An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for reserving amounts of appropriate transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the dynamic transfer and any ancillary services.

III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation

III.2.1 Introduction.

The ISO shall calculate the price of energy at Nodes, Load Zones and Hubs in the New England Control Area and at External Nodes on the basis of Locational Marginal Prices and shall calculate the price of Operating Reserve in Real-Time for each Reserve Zone on the basis of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices as determined in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Locational Marginal Prices for energy shall be calculated on a Day-Ahead basis for each hour of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and every five minutes during the Operating Day for the Real-Time Energy Market. Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be calculated on a Real-Time basis every five minutes as part of the joint optimization of energy and Operating Reserve during the Operating Day.

III.2.2 General.

The ISO shall determine the least cost security-constrained unit commitment and dispatch, which is the least costly means of serving load at different Locations in the New England Control Area based on scheduled or actual conditions, as applicable, existing on the power grid and on the prices at which Market Participants have offered to supply and consume energy in the New England Markets. Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices for energy for the applicable Locations will be calculated based on the unit commitment and economic dispatch and the prices of energy offers and bids. Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices for energy and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices will be calculated based on a jointly optimized economic dispatch of energy and designation of Operating Reserve utilizing the prices of energy offers and bids, and Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors when applicable.

Except as further provided in Section III.2.6, the process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices shall be as follows:

(a) To determine operating conditions, in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market, on the New England Transmission System, the ISO shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses scheduled quantities or available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network. The computer model employed for this purpose in the Real-Time Energy Market, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Section III.2.3. It will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy and Operating Reserve to the New England Control Area, loads at busses in the New England Control Area,

transmission losses, penalty factors, and power flows on binding transmission and interface constraints for use in the calculation of Day-Ahead and Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices. Additional information used in the calculation of Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, including Dispatch Rates, Real-Time Operating Reserve designations and Real-Time schedules for External Transactions, will be obtained from the ISO's dispatch software and dispatchers.

(b) Using the prices at which Market Participants offer and bid energy to the New England Markets, the ISO shall determine the offers and bids of energy that will be considered in the calculation of Day-Ahead Prices, Real-Time Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices. During the Operating Day, Real-Time nodal Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be determined every five minutes and integrated hourly values of such determinations shall be the basis of the settlement of sales and purchases of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market, the settlement associated with the provision of Operating Reserve in Real-Time and the settlement of Congestion Costs and costs for losses under the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff not covered by the Day-Ahead Energy Market. As described in Section III.2.6, every offer and bid by a Market Participant that is scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be utilized in the calculation of Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices.

III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.

Power system operations, including, but not limited to, the determination of the least costly means of serving load and system and locational Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements, depend upon the availability of a complete and consistent representation of generator outputs, loads, and power flows on the network. In calculating Day-Ahead Prices, the ISO shall base the system conditions on the expected transmission system configuration and the set of offers and bids submitted by Market Participants. In calculating Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, the ISO shall obtain a complete and consistent description of conditions on the electric network in the New England Control Area by using the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator for the pricing interval, which is also used by the ISO for other functions within power system operations. The State Estimator is a standard industry tool that produces a power flow model based on available Real-Time metering information, information regarding the current status of lines, generators, transformers, and other equipment, bus load distribution factors, and a representation of the electric network, to provide a complete description of system conditions, including conditions at Nodes and External Nodes for which Real-Time information is unavailable. In calculating Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, the ISO shall obtain a State Estimator solution every five minutes, which

shall provide the megawatt output of generators and the loads at Locations in the New England Control Area, transmission line losses, penalty factors, and actual flows or loadings on constrained transmission facilities. External Transactions between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas shall be included in the Real-Time Locational Marginal Price calculation on the basis of the Real-Time transaction schedules implemented by the ISO's dispatcher.

III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.

For any Real-Time pricing interval during which a Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed by the ISO and not Self-Scheduled, the energy offer of that Rapid Response Pricing Asset shall be adjusted as described in this Section III.2.4 for purposes of the price calculations described in Section III.2.5 and Section III.2.7A. For purposes of the adjustment described in this Section III.2.4, if no Start-Up Fee or No-Load Fee is specified in the submitted Offer Data, a value of zero shall be used, and if no Minimum Run Time or minimum consumption time is specified in the submitted Offer Data, or if the submitted Minimum Run Time or minimum consumption time is less than 15 minutes, a duration of 15 minutes shall be used.

- (a) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, its Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to zero; if the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, its Minimum Consumption Limit shall be set to zero.
- (b) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator that has not satisfied its Minimum Run Time, its energy offer shall be increased by: (i) the Start-Up Fee divided by the product of the Economic Maximum Limit and the Minimum Run Time; and (ii) the No-Load Fee divided by the Economic Maximum Limit.
- (c) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator that has satisfied its Minimum Run Time, its energy offer shall be increased by the No-Load Fee divided by the Economic Maximum Limit.
- (d) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand that has not satisfied its minimum consumption time, its energy offer shall be decreased by: (i) the Start-Up Fee divided by the product of the Maximum Consumption Limit and the minimum consumption time; and (ii) the No-Load Fee divided by the Maximum Consumption Limit.

(e) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand that has satisfied its minimum consumption time its energy offer shall be decreased by the No-Load Fee divided by the Maximum Consumption Limit.

III.2.5 Calculation of Nodal Real-Time Prices.

(a) The ISO shall determine the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load at each Node internal to the New England Control Area represented in the State Estimator and each External Node Location between the New England Control Area and an adjacent Control Area, based on the system conditions described by the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator for the pricing interval. This calculation shall be made by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given actual system conditions, a set of energy offers and bids (adjusted as described in Section III.2.4), and any binding transmission and Operating Reserve constraints that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node from all available generating Resources, Demand Response Resources, External Transaction purchases submitted under Section III.1.10.7 and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources with an eligible energy offer as the sum of: (1) the price at which the Market Participant has offered to supply **or consume** an additional increment of energy from the Resource; (2) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of the Resource or reducing consumption of the Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from that Resource or reduced consumption from that Resource on transmission line loadings; and (3) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the Operating Reserve requirement, based on the effect of Resource re-dispatch on transmission line loadings; (4) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with a deficiency in Operating Reserve, based on the effect of the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors described under Section III.2.7.A(c); and (5) the effect on transmission losses caused by the increment of load, generation and demand reduction. The energy offer or offers and energy bid or bids that can jointly serve an increment of load and an increment of Operating Reserve requirement at a Location at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Real-Time Price at that Node or External Node. For an external interface for which the enhanced scheduling procedures in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented, the Real-Time Price at the External Node shall be further adjusted to include the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with a binding constraint limiting the external interface schedule, as determined when the interface is scheduled.

(b) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in this Section III.2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the ISO's Locational Marginal Price program, producing a set of nodal Real-Time Prices based on system conditions during the pricing interval. The prices produced at five-minute intervals during an hour will be integrated to determine the nodal Real-Time Prices for that hour.

(c) For any interval during any hour in the Operating Day that the ISO has declared a Minimum Generation Emergency, the affected nodal Real-Time Prices calculated under this Section III.2.5 shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor for all Nodes within the New England Control Area and all External Nodes.

III.2.6 Calculation of Nodal Day-Ahead Prices.

(a) For the Day-Ahead Energy Market, Day-Ahead Prices shall be determined on the basis of the least-cost, security-constrained unit commitment and dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications submitted by Market Participants, Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers and Demand Bids for Resources, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, and External Transactions submitted to the ISO and scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for the settlement of purchases and sales of energy, costs for losses and Congestion Costs resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-Ahead Energy Market by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node from each Resource associated with an eligible energy offer or bid as the sum of: (1) the price at which the Market Participant has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from the Resource or reduce consumption from the Resource; (2) the effect on transmission Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of the Resource or reducing consumption of the Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from that Resource or reduced consumption from a Resource on transmission line loadings; and (3) the effect on transmission losses caused by the increment of load and generation. The energy offer or offers and energy bid or bids that can serve an increment of load at a Node or External Node at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-Ahead Price at that Node.

For External Nodes for which the enhanced scheduling procedures in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented, the clearing process specified in the previous two paragraphs shall apply. For all other External Nodes, the following process shall apply: in addition to determining the quantity cleared via the application of transmission constraints (i.e., limits on the flow over a line or set of lines), the quantity cleared is limited via the application of a nodal constraint (i.e., a limit on the total net injections at a Node) that restricts the net amount of cleared transactions to the transfer capability of the external interface. Clearing prices at all Nodes will reflect the marginal cost of serving the next increment of load at that Node while reflecting transmission constraints. A binding nodal constraint will result in interface limits being followed, but will not directly affect the congestion component of an LMP at an External Node.

(b) Energy deficient conditions. If the sum of Day-Ahead fixed Demand Bids and fixed External Transaction sales cannot be satisfied with the sum of all scheduled External Transaction purchases, cleared Increment Offers, and available generation at its Economic Maximum Limit and demand reduction at the Demand Response Resource's Maximum Reduction, the technical software issues an Emergency Condition warning message due to a shortage of economic supply in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The following steps shall then be performed to achieve power balance:

- (i) All fixed External Transaction sales are considered to be dispatchable at the Energy Offer Cap;
- (ii) Reduce any remaining price-sensitive Demand Bids (including External Transaction sales) and Decrement Bids from lowest price to highest price to zero MW until power balance is achieved (there may be some price sensitive bids that are higher priced than the highest Supply Offer or Increment Offer price cleared). Set LMP values equal to the highest price-sensitive Demand Bid or Decrement Bid that was cut in this step. If no price-sensitive Demand Bid or Decrement Bid was reduced in this step, the LMP values are set equal to highest offer price of all on-line generation, dispatched Demand Response Resources, Increment Offers or External Transaction purchases; and
- (iii) If power balance is not achieved after step (ii), reduce all remaining fixed Demand Bids proportionately (by ratio of load MW) until balance is achieved. Set LMP values equal to the highest offer price of all on-line generation, dispatched Demand Response Resources, Increment Offers or External Transaction purchases or the price from step (ii), whichever is higher.

(c) Excess energy conditions. If the sum of Day-Ahead cleared Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and External Transaction sales is less than the total system wide generation MW (including fixed External Transaction purchases) with all possible generation off and with all remaining generation at their Economic Minimum Limit, the technical software issues a Minimum Generation Emergency warning message due to an excess of economic generation in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The following steps shall then be performed to achieve power balance:

- (i) All fixed External Transaction purchases are considered to be dispatchable at the Energy Offer Floor and reduced pro-rata, as applicable, until power balance is reached;
- (ii) If power balance is not reached in step (i), reduce all committed generation down proportionately by ratio of Economic Minimum Limits but not below Emergency Minimum Limits. If power balance is achieved prior to reaching Emergency Minimum Limits, set LMP values equal to the lowest offer price of all on-line generation; and
- (iii) If power balance not achieved in step (ii), set LMP values to Energy Offer Floor and reduce all committed generation below Emergency Minimum Limits proportionately (by ratio of Emergency Minimum Limits) to achieve power balance.

III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.

(a) The ISO shall calculate Zonal Prices for each Load Zone for both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Markets for each hour using a load-weighted average of the Locational Marginal Prices for the Nodes within that Load Zone. The load weights used in calculating the Day-Ahead Zonal Prices for the Load Zone shall be determined in accordance with applicable Market Rule 1 provisions and shall be based on historical load usage patterns. The load weights do not reflect Demand Bids or Decrement Bids that settle at the Node level in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The ISO shall determine, in accordance with applicable ISO New England Manuals, the load weights used in Real-Time based on the actual Real-Time load distribution as calculated by the State Estimator, and shall exclude any Asset Related Demand from the load weights used to calculate the applicable Real-Time Zonal Prices.

(b) Each Load Zone shall initially be approximately coterminous with a Reliability Region.

- (c) Reserve Zones shall be established by the ISO which represent areas within the New England Transmission System that require local 30 minute contingency response as part of normal system operations in order to satisfy local 2nd contingency response reliability criteria.
- (d) The remaining area within the New England Transmission System that is not included within the Reserve Zones established under Section III.2.7(c) is Rest of System.
- (e) Each Reserve Zone shall be completely contained within a Load Zone or shall be defined as a subset of the Nodes contained within a Load Zone.
- (f) The ISO shall calculate Forward Reserve Clearing Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices for each Reserve Zone.
- (g) After consulting with the Market Participants, the ISO may reconfigure Reliability Regions, Load Zones and Reserve Zones and add or subtract Reliability Regions, Load Zones and Reserve Zones as necessary over time to reflect changes to the grid, patterns of usage, changes in local TMOR contingency response requirements and intrazonal Congestion. The ISO shall file any such changes with the Commission.
- (h) In the event the ISO makes changes to a Reliability Region or Load Zone or adds or subtracts Reliability Regions and Load Zones, for settlement purposes and to the extent practicable, Load Assets that are physically located in one Reliability Region and electrically located within another Reliability Region shall be located within the Reliability Region to which they are electrically located.
- (i) External Nodes are the nodes at which External Transactions settle. As appropriate and after consulting with Market Participants, the ISO will establish and re-configure External Nodes taking into consideration appropriate factors, which may include: tie line operational matters, FTR modeling and auction assumptions, market power issues associated with external contractual arrangements, impacts on Locational Marginal Prices, and inter-regional trading impacts.
- (j) On or about the 20th calendar day of each month, the ISO shall publish the Real-Time nodal load weights (expressed in MW) used to calculate the load-weighted Real-Time Zonal Prices for the preceding month. Nodal load weights will be published for all nodes used in the calculations except for those nodes identified by customers as nodes for which publication would provide individual customer usage data.

Any individual customer whose usage data would be revealed by publication of load weight information associated with a specific Node must submit a written request to the ISO to omit the applicable Node from the publication requirement. The request must identify the affected Node and, to the best of the customer's knowledge, the number of customers taking service at the affected Node and the estimated percentage of the total annual load (MWh) at the affected Node period that is attributable to the customer. The information contained in the request must be certified in writing by an officer of the customer's company (if applicable), by an affidavit signed by a person having knowledge of the applicable facts, or by representation of counsel for the customer. The ISO will grant a customer request if it determines based on the information provided that no more than two customers are taking service at the affected Node or that the percentage of the customer's annual load (MWh) at the affected Node. If a customer request is granted and that customer request is the only such customer request within a Load Zone, then the ISO shall randomly select one other Node and not disclose hourly load information for the randomly selected Node unless and until another customer request within the Load Zone is granted. A request to suspend publication for a month must be received by the ISO on or before the 10th calendar day of the following month in order to be effective for that month. Upon receipt of a request, the ISO will suspend publication of the load weight data for the specified Node. The ISO may, from time to time, require customer confirmation that continued omission from publication of load weight data for a particular Node is required in order to avoid disclosure of individual customer usage data. If customer confirmation is not received within a reasonable period not to exceed 30 days, the ISO may publish load weight data for the applicable Node.

III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.

(a) The ISO shall determine the least costly means of obtaining Operating Reserve in Real-Time to serve the next increment of Operating Reserve requirement for each Reserve Zone on a jointly optimized basis with the calculation of nodal Real-Time Prices specified under Section III.2.5, based on the system conditions described by the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator program for the pricing interval. This calculation shall be made by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given actual system conditions, a set of energy offers and bids, and any binding transmission constraints, including binding transmission interface constraints associated with meeting Operating Reserve requirements, and binding Operating Reserve constraints that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate, on a jointly optimized basis with serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node, the cost of serving an increment of Operating Reserve requirement for the system and each Reserve Zone from all available generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources with an eligible energy offer or bid. Real-Time Reserve

Clearing Prices will be equal to zero unless system re-dispatch is required in order to create additional TMSR to meet the system TMSR requirement; or system re-dispatch is required in order to make additional TMOR available to meet a local TMOR requirement; or system re-dispatch is required to make additional TMNSR or TMOR available to meet system TMNSR or TMOR requirements; or there is a deficiency in available Operating Reserve, in which case, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors specified in Section III.2.7A(c).

(b) If system re-dispatch is required to maintain sufficient levels of Operating Reserve or local TMOR, the applicable Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price is equal to the highest unit-specific Real-Time Reserve Opportunity Cost associated with all generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources that were re-dispatched to meet the applicable Operating Reserve requirement. The Operating Reserve or local TMOR Real-Time Reserve Opportunity Cost of a Resource shall be determined for each Resource that the ISO re-dispatches in order to provide additional Operating Reserve or local TMOR and shall be equal to the difference between (i) the Real-Time Energy LMP at the Location for the generating Resource, Demand Response Resource or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resource and (ii) the offer price associated with the re-dispatch of the Resource necessary to create the additional Operating Reserve or local TMOR from the Resource’s expected output, consumption, or demand reduction level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order.

(c) If there is insufficient Operating Reserve available to meet the Operating Reserve requirements for the system and/or any Reserve Zone or sufficient Operating Reserve is not available at a redispatch cost equal to or less than that specified by the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors, the applicable Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors. The Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors are inputs into the linear programming algorithm that will be utilized by the linear programming algorithm when Operating Reserve constraints are violated, requiring that the constraints be relaxed to allow the linear programming algorithm to solve. The Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon the following Reserve Constraint Penalty Factor values:

<u>Requirement</u>	<u>Requirement Sub-Category</u>	<u>RCPF</u>
Local TMOR		\$250/MWh
System TMOR	minimum TMOR	\$1000/MWh
	Replacement Reserve	\$250/MWh

System TMNSR		\$1500/MWh
System TMSR		\$50/MWh

The RCPFs shall be applied in a manner that is consistent with the price cascading described in Section III.2.7A(d).

(d) Real-Time Reserve designations and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be calculated in such a manner to ensure that excess Real-Time Operating Reserve capability will cascade down for use in meeting any remaining Real-Time Operating Reserve Requirements from TMSR to TMNSR to TMOR and that the pricing of Real-Time Operating Reserve shall cascade up from TMOR to TMNSR to TMSR.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in this Section III.2.7A shall be performed every five minutes, using the ISO's Unit Dispatch System and Locational Marginal Price program, producing a set of nodal Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices based on system conditions for the pricing interval. The prices produced at five-minute intervals during an hour will be integrated to determine the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices for the system and/or each Reserve Zone for that hour to be used in settlements.

III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.

(a) On behalf of the Market Participants, the ISO shall maintain and facilitate the use of a Hub or Hubs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market, comprised of a set of Nodes within the New England Control Area, which Nodes shall be identified by the ISO on its internet website. The ISO has used the following criteria to establish an initial Hub and shall use the same criteria to establish any additional Hubs:

- (i) Each Hub shall contain a sufficient number of Nodes to try to ensure that a Hub Price can be calculated for that Hub at all times;
- (ii) Each Hub shall contain a sufficient number of Nodes to ensure that the unavailability of, or an adjacent line outage to, any one Node or set of Nodes would have only a minor impact on the Hub Price;
- (iii) Each Hub shall consist of Nodes with a relatively high rate of service availability;

(iv) Each Hub shall consist of Nodes among which transmission service is relatively unconstrained; and

(v) No Hub shall consist of a set of Nodes for which directly connected load and/or generation at that set of Nodes is dominated by any one entity or its Affiliates.

(b) The ISO shall calculate and publish hourly Hub Prices for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets based upon the arithmetic average of the Locational Marginal Prices of the nodes that comprise the Hub.

III.2.9A Final Real Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.

(a) The ISO normally will post provisional Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and Regulation clearing prices in Real-Time or soon thereafter. The ISO shall post the final Real-Time Prices, final Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and final Regulation clearing prices as soon as practicable following the Operating Day, in accordance with the timeframes specified in the ISO New England Manuals, except that the posting of such final Real-Time Prices, final Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and final Regulation clearing prices by the ISO shall not exceed five business days from the applicable Operating Day. If the ISO is not able to calculate Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices normally due to human error, hardware, software, or telecommunication problems that cannot be remedied in a timely manner, the ISO will calculate Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices as soon as practicable using the best data available; provided, however, in the event that the ISO is unable to calculate and post final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices due to exigent circumstances not contemplated in this market rule, the ISO shall make an emergency filing with the Commission within five business days from the applicable Operating Day detailing the exigent circumstance, which will not allow the final clearing prices to be calculated and posted, along with a proposed resolution including a timeline to post final clearing prices.

(b) The permissibility of correction of errors in Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices for an Operating Day due to database, software or similar errors of the ISO or its systems, and the timeframes and procedures for permitted corrections, are addressed solely in this Section III.2.9A and not in those sections of Market Rule 1 relating to settlement and billing processes.

III.2.9B Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results

(a) Day-Ahead Energy Market results are final when published except as provided in this subsection. If the ISO determines based on reasonable belief that there may be one or more errors in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results for an Operating Day or if no Day-Ahead Energy Market results are available due to human error, database, software or similar errors of the ISO or its systems, the ISO shall post on the ISO website prior to 12:01 a.m. of the applicable Operating Day, a notice that the results are provisional and subject to correction or unavailable for initial publishing. Any Day-Ahead Energy Market results for which no notice is posted shall be final and not subject to correction or other adjustment, and shall be used for purposes of settlement. The ISO shall confirm within three business days of the close of the applicable Operating Day whether there was an error in any provisional Day-Ahead Energy Market results and shall post a notice stating its findings.

(b) The ISO will publish corrected Day-Ahead Energy Market results within three business days of the close of the applicable Operating Day or the results of the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the Operating Day will stand; provided, however, in the event that the ISO is unable to calculate and post final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results due to exigent circumstances not contemplated in this market rule, the ISO shall make an emergency filing with the Commission within five business days from the applicable Operating Day detailing the exigent circumstance, which will not allow the final prices to be calculated and posted, along with a proposed resolution including a timeline to post final prices. The ISO shall also publish a statement describing the nature of the error and the method used to correct the results.

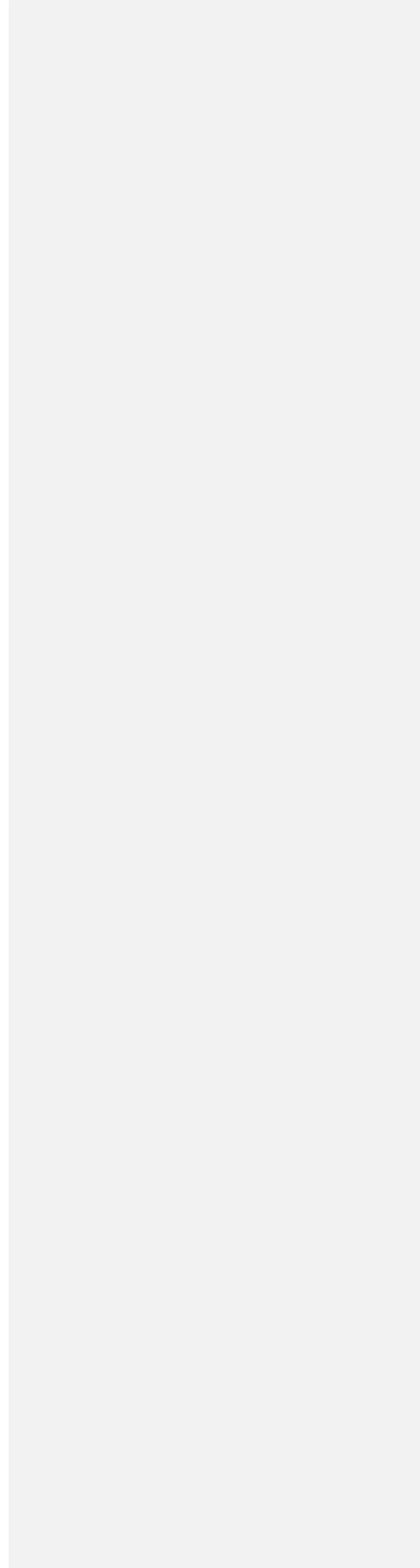
(c) If the ISO determines in accordance with subsection (a) that there are one or more errors in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results for an Operating Day, the ISO shall calculate corrected Day-Ahead Energy Market results by determining and substituting for the initial results, final results that reasonably reflect how the results would have been calculated but for the errors. To the extent that it is necessary, reasonable and practicable to do so, the ISO may specify an allocation of any costs that are not otherwise allocable under applicable provisions of Market Rule 1. The ISO shall use the corrected results for purposes of settlement.

(d) For every change in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results made pursuant to Section III.2.9B, the ISO will prepare and submit, as soon as practicable, an informational report to the Commission describing the nature of any errors, the precise remedy administered, the method of determining corrected prices and allocating any costs, and any remedial actions that will be taken to avoid similar errors in the future.

(e) The permissibility of correction of errors in Day-Ahead Energy Market results, and the timeframes and procedures for permitted corrections, are addressed solely in this Section III.2.9B and not in those sections of Market Rule 1 relating to settlement and billing processes.

**SECTION III
MARKET RULE 1**

**APPENDIX F
NET COMMITMENT PERIOD COMPENSATION ACCOUNTING**



APPENDIX F
NCPC ACCOUNTING
Table of Contents

III.F.1. General

III.F.2. NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1.1. Eligibility for Credit.

III.F.2.1.2. Settlement Period.

III.F.2.1.3. Eligible Quantity.

III.F.2.1.3.A Hourly Bid

III.F.2.1.4. Hourly Cost.

III.F.2.1.5. Hourly Revenue.

III.F.2.1.6. General Credit Calculation ~~(non-Fast Start Generator)~~.

III.F.2.1.7. Credit Calculations for ~~(Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators Based on Daily Starts)~~.

III.F.2.2. Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits

III.F.2.2.1. Eligibility for Credit.

III.F.2.2.2. Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits.

III.F.2.2.3. Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for Resources Other Than DARD Pumps.

III.F.2.2.4 Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for DARD Pumps

III.F.2.3. Special Case NCPC Credit Calculations

III.F.2.3.1. Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.2. Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.3. Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits (Import and Export)

- III.F.2.3.4. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (pumps only) Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.3.5. Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.6. Cancelled Start NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.7. Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.8. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.3.9. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.4. Apportionment of NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.5. Credit Designation for Purposes of NCPC Cost Allocation

III.F.3. Charges for NCPC

- III.F.3.1 Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.2 Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.3 Additional Conditions for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
- III.F.3.2 Market Participant Share of Real-Time Deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits
- III.F.3.3 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges

NCPC ACCOUNTING

III.F.1. General.

For purposes of NCPC calculations:

- a. **Effective Offers.** An Effective Offer for a Resource is (1) the Supply Offer or Demand Bid used in making the decision to commit the Resource, and (2) the Supply Offer or Demand Bid used in making the decision to dispatch the Resource at a Desired Dispatch Point above its Economic Minimum Limit or at or above a DARD Pump's Minimum Consumption Limit, and is subject to the following conditions,
 - i. The Effective Offer used in making the decision to commit the Resource establishes the quantity and price pairs for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, and the operating limits used for NCPC calculations.
 - ii. In the event the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit is increased after the decision to commit the Resource, the energy price parameter for output at the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit used in making the decision to commit the Resource will be applied as the energy price parameter for additional output up to the increased Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit.
 - iii. In the event a Minimum Generation Emergency is declared, the Economic Minimum Limit will be replaced with the Emergency Minimum Limit for purposes of determining the energy price parameter of the Effective Offer.
 - iv. The Effective Offer takes account of mitigation applied to the Supply Offer, whether performed prior to or after the commitment or dispatch decision is made.
 - v. The Effective Offer takes account of a reduction in the energy price parameter, the Start-Up Fee or the No-Load Fee in a Supply Offer; or an increase in the energy price parameter of a Demand Bid that is made prior to the end of the Resource's Commitment Period.
 - vi. In the event the ISO approves the Resource's synchronization to the system as a Pool-Scheduled Resource earlier than its scheduled time, the Effective Offer takes account of the lesser of the energy price parameter, the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee in place for the scheduled Commitment Period or the actual early release-for-dispatch time.

- vii. A Resource that is online providing synchronous condensing is considered to be in a hot temperature state for the purpose of determining the Start-Up Fee for the Effective Offer when the Resource is requested to switch from synchronous condensing to provide energy.

b. Treatment of Self-Schedules.

- i. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, a Resource that is committed as a Self-Schedule is treated as having a Supply Offer with a Start-Up Fee equal to \$0, a No-Load Fee equal to \$0, and an energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit equal to the minimum of the Energy Offer Floor and the Day-Ahead ~~Locational Marginal Price~~; or, in the case of a DARD Pump, is treated as having a Demand Bid with an energy price parameter for consumption up to its Minimum Consumption Limit equal to the maximum of the Energy Offer Cap and the Day-Ahead Price. Any amounts (MW) offered or bid above the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit are evaluated based on the energy price parameters specified in the Supply Offer or Demand Bid.
- ii. In the Real-Time Energy Market, a Resource that is committed as a Self-Schedule is treated either: (i) as having a Supply Offer with a Start-Up Fee equal to \$0, a No-Load Fee equal to \$0, and an energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit equal to \$0/MWh; or (ii) as having a Demand Bid for consumption up to the Minimum Consumption Limit at the Energy Offer Cap. Any amounts (MW) offered above the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit are evaluated based on the energy price parameters specified in the Supply Offer or Demand Bid. For any hour for which a Resource is dispatched pursuant to Section III.1.10.9(e), the Start-Up Fee and No-Lead Fee are equal to \$0.
- iii. If the Resource's Supply Offer contains a Self-Schedule for fewer contiguous hours than its Minimum Run Time, the minimum number of additional hours required to satisfy the Resource's Minimum Run Time will be treated as a Self-Schedule in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. If the Resource is committed for one or more hours immediately prior to and contiguous with the Self-Schedule, the hours of that prior Commitment Period will be counted toward satisfying the Resource's Minimum Run Time before hours subsequent to the Self-Schedule are counted. If the Resource's Supply Offer contains two Self-Schedules separated by less than the Resource's Minimum Down Time, the hours between the two Self-Schedules will be treated as a Self-Schedule in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market.

c. [Reserved.]

d. **Supply Offers and Demand Bids Applicable When Minimum Run Time Carries Into Second Operating Day.** If a Resource that is committed in either (i) the Day-Ahead Energy Market, or (ii) the Resource Adequacy Analysis prior to the start of the Operating Day must continue to operate across an Operating Day boundary to satisfy its Minimum Run Time, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for hour ending 24 of the Operating Day is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the Minimum Run Time in the second Operating Day. If a Resource that is committed during the Operating Day must continue to operate across the Operating Day boundary to satisfy its Minimum Run Time, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for the second Operating Day is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the Minimum Run Time in the second Operating Day.

e. **Supply Offers and Demand Bids Applicable When Committed Prior to Day-Ahead Energy Market.** If a Resource is committed for an Operating Day prior to the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for the Operating Day at the time of the commitment is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the commitment.

f. **Eligibility for NCPC Credits When Performing Audits or Facility and Equipment Testing.**

Market Participants are not eligible for NCPC Credits when conducting audits or Facility and Equipment Testing under the following conditions:

i. When a Market Participant requests that some hours of the commitment of a Pool-Scheduled Resource be used to satisfy an audit, and the Market Participant has changed the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit for those hours for the purpose of conducting the audit, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.

ii. When a Market Participant Self-Schedules a Resource to perform the audit, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the Self-Schedule and is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.

iii. When a Market Participant requests that an audit be performed that requires the ISO to dispatch the Resource for the audit without advance notice the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time

Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the commitment or Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.

iv. When an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is performed pursuant to III.1.5.1.4, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits or Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted if both of the following are true:

1. the Resource had a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability equal to 0 MW at the beginning of the current Capability Demonstration Year, and
2. the ISO Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is the first Claimed Capability Audit that the Resource performs during that Capability Demonstration Year.

v. When a Market Participant notifies the ISO that it is conducting Facility and Equipment Testing for a Pool-Scheduled Resource, the Economic Minimum Limit (or Minimum Consumption Limit for a DARD Pump) in place at the time of the commitment decision is used for calculating Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits and the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the Facility and Equipment Testing is conducted.

vi. When a Market Participant notifies the ISO that it is conducting Facility and Equipment Testing for a Resource that Self-Scheduled, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the commitment and is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the Facility and Equipment Testing is conducted.

The Real-Time NCPC Credit calculation for a Resource performing an audit uses the Start-Up Fee, No-Lead Fee and Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit in the Effective Offer applicable to the Commitment Period during which the audit is conducted, and does not take account of any increases to the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit value that take place in the course of the audit.

g. Coordinated External Transactions are Not Eligible for NCPC and are excluded from NCPC Charges. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this Appendix F, Market Participants are not eligible to receive NCPC Credits for Coordinated External Transactions purchases or sales and shall be excluded from all NCPC Charge calculations under this Appendix F.

h. Following Dispatch Instructions.

- i. ~~Generati~~ng Resources with an Economic Maximum Limit less than or equal to 50 MWs are considered to be following a Dispatch Instruction if the actual output of the Resource is not greater

than 5 MWs above its Desired Dispatch Point and is not less than 5 MWs below its Desired Dispatch Point for each interval in the hour. If the Resource violates this criterion in any interval during the hour, the Resource is considered to be not following Dispatch Instructions for the entire hour.

ii. DNE Dispatchable Generators are considered to be following Dispatch Instructions if the actual output of the DNE Dispatchable Generator is at or below its Do Not Exceed Dispatch Point.

Section III.F.2. NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource with a Supply Offer or a DARD Pump with a Demand Bid that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market in an hour are eligible for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for the hour.

III.F.2.1.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day for which a Resource has cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation.

III.F.2.1.3. Eligible Quantity. The eligible quantity of energy for a Resource is the amount of energy the Resource clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.3A Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.4 Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a DARD Pump is equal to the Day-Ahead Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity.

The hourly cost for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity, the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period, subject to the following conditions.

III.F.2.1.4.1 The Start-Up Fee is apportioned equally over the hours from the time the Resource is scheduled to begin its commitment through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time is scheduled to expire.

III.F.2.1.4.2 When the period of hours over which the Start-Up Fee is apportioned carries over into a subsequent Operating Day, the corresponding settlement period for the beginning of the subsequent Operating Day includes the remaining portion of the Start-Up Fee.

III.F.2.1.5 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Day-Ahead Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity for the Resource.

III.F.2.1.6 General Credit Calculation ~~(non-Fast Start Generator or non-Flexible DNE-Dispatchable Generator).~~ Except as provided in Section III.F. 2.1.7 below, the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCP Credit for a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE-Dispatchable Generator, is equal to:

(a) For Resources other than DARD Pumps: the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period minus the total hourly revenue for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period; and

(b) For DARD Pumps: the greater of: (i) zero and (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period minus the total hourly bids in all hours of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.7 Credit Calculation ~~for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators~~ Based on Daily Starts).

If the number of daily starts for a Fast Start Generator, DARD Pump or Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is less than the resource's Maximum Number of Daily Starts, then the resource's Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit is calculated as follows:

- (a) The Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the hourly revenue for the Resource in that hour.
- (b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the total hourly bid for the Resource in that hour.

III.F.2.2 Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits

Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits include a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit and a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit.

III.F.2.2.1 Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share (i) in a Resource with a Supply Offer that has been submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in an hour; (ii) in a DARD Pump with a Demand Bid that has been submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in an hour; or; (iii) in a DARD Pump that has been Postured to increase its consumption, are eligible for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2 Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits

III.F.2.2.2.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day during which a Resource is online and operating pursuant to one or more commitments in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation. In the event of an interruption in operation of a Resource, operation will be

considered contiguous if the Resource returns to operation in accordance with the original commitment issued prior to the interruption.

III.F.2.2.2.2. Eligible Quantity.

III.F.2.2.2.2.A The eligible quantity for a DARD Pump for each hour is the amount of energy equal to the lesser of its Desired Dispatch Point for that hour or the DARD Pump's actual consumption for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.2.1. For determining the hourly costs used in calculating a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is the amount of energy equal to the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Economic Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.2.2 For determining the hourly revenues used in calculating a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Economic Dispatch Point for the hour, except that actual metered output is used as the eligible quantity (i) when the Resource is not eligible for a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit and the Real-Time Price is not below zero for the hour, (ii) when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and (iii) after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.2.3. Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a DARD Pump is the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity.

The hourly cost for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter submitted for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer, and the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee as reflected in the Effective Offer, for each hour of the settlement period, subject to the following conditions.

III.F.2.2.2.3.1 The energy cost for an hour excludes the cost of energy produced when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and energy produced after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.2.3.2 The Start-Up Fee is apportioned equally over the hours from the time the Resource is released for dispatch through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time is scheduled to expire, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) The Start-Up Fee is reduced in proportion to the number of minutes after 30 the Resource is released for dispatch, as measured from the time the Resource was scheduled to be released for dispatch, divided by the time from when the Resource was scheduled to be released for dispatch through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time was scheduled to expire.
- (b) The Start-Up Fee is excluded from the hourly costs calculation if the Resource is synchronized to the system prior to its scheduled synchronization time without the ISO's approval of the Resource's synchronization as a Pool-Scheduled Resource.
- (c) The portion of the Start-Up Fee apportioned to any hour during which the Resource is not online because the Resource has tripped is excluded from the hourly cost calculation, except in the event the Resource is not online due to a trip that results from equipment failure involving equipment located on the electric network beyond the low voltage terminals of the Resource's step-up transformer. It is the responsibility of the Lead Market Participant for the Resource to inform the ISO at xtrip@iso-ne.com within 30 days that the trip was the result of such a transmission-related event.
- (d) The Start-Up Fee is not reduced when the Resource has shutdown with the ISO's approval prior to the end of its Commitment Period.
- (e) The additional Start-Up Fee for a Resource requested to re-start following a trip is apportioned equally over the remaining hours of the Commitment Period when the ISO requests a Resource to re-start to complete its Commitment Period.
- (f) When the period of hours over which the Start-Up Fee is apportioned carries over into a subsequent Operating Day, the corresponding settlement period for the beginning of the subsequent Operating Day includes the remaining portion of the Start-Up Fee.

III.F.2.2.2.3.3. The No-Load Fee is applied to each hour during the period when the Resource is online following its release for dispatch and prior to its release for shutdown. The No-Load Fee is pro-rated for the hour during which the Resource is released for dispatch, the hour during which the Resource is released for shutdown, and any other hour during which the Resource operates for less than 60 minutes.

III.F.2.2.2.3.A Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.2.2.4 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Real-Time Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity. The hourly revenue for an hour is increased by the amount by which the hourly revenues in the Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit calculation in Section III.F.2.2.3.4 exceed the hourly costs in the Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit calculation in Section III.F.2.2.3.3 for that hour. The hourly revenue for an hour is increased by any Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits calculated during the hour pursuant to Section III.F.2.3.10. The revenues when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch are apportioned equally to the hours of the Minimum Run Time.

III.F.2.2.2.4.1. Revenues for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit in a Self-Scheduled hour, calculated as the Real-Time Price multiplied by the output, are excluded from the hourly revenue for the Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit calculation.

III.F.2.2.2.5 Credit Calculation (for non-Fast Start Generators or non-Flexible DNE

Dispatchable Generators and non-DARD Pumps). The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, is equal to:

- (a) for the portion of each Commitment Period within a settlement period that contain hours of the Minimum Run Time, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource for the period minus the total hourly revenue for the Resource for the period,

plus,

- (b) for each remaining hour of the settlement period following the completion of the Minimum Run Time, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the maximum potential net revenues for the Resource in the period) minus the actual net revenues for the Resource in the period, where
- (i) The maximum potential net revenue is the maximum accumulated net hourly revenue for operating and then shutting down during the period.
 - (ii) The actual net revenue is the accumulated net hourly revenue over the period.
 - (iii) The net hourly revenue is the hourly revenues minus hourly costs in each hour of the period.

III.F.2.2.2.6. Credit Calculation (for Fast Start Generators or Flexible DNE Dispatchable

Generator). The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the hourly revenue for the Resource in the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.7 Credit Calculations (for DARD Pumps) The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump for each hour is equal to the greater of zero and the hourly cost minus the hourly bid in the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.87 Exception for Resources with Commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for non-Fast Start Generators).

- (a) For purposes of calculating the hourly cost under Section III.F.2.2.2.3, for any hour in which a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, has a commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Start-Up Fee, No-Load Fee and energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to \$0 for the hour.
- (b) For purposes of calculating the hourly revenue under Section III.F.2.2.2.4, for any hour in which a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, has a commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the revenue for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to \$0 for the hour if such revenue is less than \$0.

The exception in this Section III.F.2.2.2.7 does not apply to the hourly costs associated with re-starting a Resource when the ISO requests that the Resource re-start following a trip.

III.F.2.2.3. Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for Resources other than DARD Pumps

III.F.2.2.3.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, a settlement period is an hour when the Desired Dispatch Point and the actual metered output for a Resource are each greater than its Economic Dispatch Point, excluding any period of time when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.3.2. Eligible Quantity.

III.F.2.2.3.2.1. For determining the hourly costs used in calculating a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump with dispatchability above its Minimum Consumption Limit is the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.3.2.2. For determining the hourly revenues used in calculating a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource is the Resource's actual metered output for the hour minus the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour, except that the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour is used as the eligible quantity when the Real-Time Price is below zero for the hour.

III.F.2.2.3.3 Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a Resource is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer and does not include the Start-Up Fee or the No-Load Fee.

III.F.2.2.3.4 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity, plus the portion of regulation opportunity costs attributed to operation in response to Regulation AGC dispatch signals at a level above the Resource's expected economic dispatch level, as specified in Section III.14.8(b)(ii).

III.F.2.2.3.5. Credit Calculation. The Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit for a Resource in an hour is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the hourly cost minus the hourly revenue for the Resource.

III.F.2.2.4 Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for DARD Pumps

III.F.2.2.4.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, a settlement period is an hour when the Desired Dispatch Point and the actual metered consumption of a Resource are each greater than its Economic Dispatch Point.

III.F.2.2.4.2 Eligible Quantity The eligible quantity of energy is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the DARD Pump's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the DARD Pump's actual metered consumption or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.4.3 Hourly Bid The hourly bid is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Demand Bid for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.2.4.4 Hourly Cost The hourly cost is the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity.

III.F.2.2.4.5 Credit Calculation The Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit for an eligible DARD Pump in an hour is equal to the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost minus the hourly bid in that hour.

III.F.2.3. Special Case NCPC Credit Calculations

III.F.2.3.1. Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.1.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with pool-scheduled External Transaction imports or Increment Offers at an External Node are eligible for Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions that are conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level.

III.F.2.3.1.2. Hourly Offer. The Day-Ahead offer for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the offer price.

III.F.2.3.1.3. Hourly Revenue. The Day-Ahead revenue for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the Day-Ahead Price.

III.F.2.3.1.4. Credit Calculation. A Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit for an External Transaction import or Increment Offer, for an hour, is equal to any portion of the Day-Ahead offer in excess of the Day-Ahead revenue for the hour; provided, however, that if a Market Participant has a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer for a given External Node and hour and the Market Participant or its Affiliate also has an External Transaction export or Decrement Bid for the same External Node and hour, the Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit for the hour is calculated only for any amount (MW) of the External Transaction import or Increment Offer at the External Node for the hour that is not offset by the amount (MW) of the External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at the External Node for the hour. If multiple External Transaction imports or Increment Offers at an External Node are eligible for a Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit, then for purposes of the offsetting determination in the prior sentence External Transaction imports and Increment Offers will be offset in order from the highest to the lowest-priced transactions or offers.

III.F.2.3.2. Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.2.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with pool-scheduled External Transaction exports or Decrement Bids at an External Node are eligible for Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions that are conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level.

III.F.2.3.2.2. Hourly Bid. The Day-Ahead bid for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the bid price.

III.F.2.3.2.3. Hourly Cost. The Day-Ahead cost for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the Day-Ahead Price at the External Node.

III.F.2.3.2.4. Credit Calculation. A Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit for an External Transaction export or Decrement Bid, for an hour, is equal to any portion of the Day-Ahead hourly cost in excess of its Day-Ahead hourly bid for the hour; provided, however, that if a Market Participant has a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid for a given External Node and hour and the Market Participant or its Affiliate also has an External Transaction import or Increment Offer for the same External Node and hour, the Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit for the hour is calculated only for any amount (MW) of the External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at the External Node for the hour that is not offset by the amount (MW) of the total cleared External Transaction import or Increment Offer at the External Node for the hour. If multiple External Transaction exports or Decrement Bids at an External Node are eligible for a Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit, then for purposes of the offsetting determination in the prior sentence External Transaction exports and Decrement Bids will be offset in order from the lowest to the highest-priced transactions or bids.

III.F.2.3.3. Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits (Import and Export)

III.F.2.3.3.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants that submit pool-scheduled External Transactions (import or export) are eligible for Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions to wheel energy through the New England Control Area.

III.F.2.3.3.2. Eligible Quantity.

- (a) For each hour, the eligible quantity of energy for an External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market that either (i) did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, or (ii) cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the price was subsequently revised in the Re-Offer Period, is the External Transaction amount (MW) pool-scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market.
- (b) For each hour, the eligible quantity of energy for an External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market that cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the price was not subsequently revised in the Re-Offer Period, is the Real-Time scheduled transaction amount in excess of the cleared Day-Ahead scheduled transaction amount.

III.F.2.3.3.3. Hourly Offer. The hourly offer for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the offer price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.4. Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.5. Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the bid price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.6. Hourly Cost. The Real-Time cost for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price.

III.F.2.3.3.7. Credit Calculation. A Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credit for an External Transaction import for an hour is equal to any portion of the hourly offer in excess of the hourly revenue. A Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credit for an External Transaction export for an hour is equal to any portion of the hourly cost in excess of the hourly bid.

III.F.2.3.4. ~~[Reserved] Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (Pumps Only) Postured for Reliability~~

Formatted: Normal_3, Indent: Left: 0", Space After: 0 pt, Don't add space between paragraphs of the same style, Line spacing: single

~~III.F.2.3.4.1. — Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Dispatchable Asset-Related Demand Resource are eligible for real-time posturing NCPC credits for the pumping of a Dispatchable Asset-Related Demand Resource that has been Postured to increase consumption.~~

~~III.F.2.3.4.2. — Eligible Quantity. The eligible quantity for a Resource for each hour is the lesser of the Desired Dispatch Point or the Resource's actual-metered consumption.~~

~~III.F.2.3.4.3. — Hourly Bid. The hourly bid is the greater of, for the eligible quantity of the Resource, the Demand Bid for the hour at the time the ISO initiates the Posturing action or the Demand Bid for the hour if revised after the Posturing action is initiated.~~

~~III.F.2.3.4.4. — Hourly Cost. The hourly cost is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price.~~

~~III.F.2.3.4.5. — Credit Calculation. The real-time posturing NCPC credit for an hour for the pumping of a Postured Dispatchable Asset-Related Demand Resource is equal to any portion of the hourly cost in excess of the hourly bid.~~

III.F.2.3.5. Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.5.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource that is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser are eligible for Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits.

III.F.2.3.5.2. Condensing Offer Amount. The condensing offer amount for a Resource is equal to the number of hours that the Resource is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser in an Operating Day multiplied by the hourly price to condense as specified in the Offer Data for the Resource. For a Resource committed from an offline state to provide synchronous condensing, the condensing offer amount includes the condensing start-up fee as specified in the Offer Data for the Resource. In the event an hourly price to condense or condensing start-up fee is not included in the Offer Data for the Resource

for the hours that the Resource is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser, the value for the parameter will be zero.

III.F.2.3.5.3. Credit Calculation. The Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credit for a Resource for an Operating Day is equal to the condensing offer amount for that Operating Day.

III.F.2.3.6. Cancelled Start NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.6.1. Eligibility for credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Pool-Scheduled Resource are eligible for Cancelled Start NCPC Credits if the ISO cancels its commitment of the Pool-Schedule Resource before the Resource is synchronized to the New England Transmission System, except that a Market Participant is not eligible for a credit under the following conditions:

- (a) The start is cancelled before the commencement of the Notification Time;
- (b) The Resource's Notification Time as reflected in the Effective Offer is equal to or greater than 24 hours;
- (c) The Resource is synchronized to the New England Transmission System for a Self-Schedule within the period of time equal to the lesser of its Minimum Down Time or 10 hours after receiving the ISO cancelled start order; or
- (d) The Resource fails to meet its scheduled synchronization time and the ISO cancelled start order is issued more than two hours after the Resource's scheduled synchronization time.

III.F.2.3.6.2. Credit Calculation. The Cancelled Start NCPC Credit for a Resource is equal to the Start-Up Fee reflected in the Effective Offer multiplied by the percentage of the Notification Time, as reflected in the Effective Offer, that the Resource completed prior to the ISO cancelled start order, where:

- (a) The percentage of Notification Time completed is equal to the number of minutes after the start of the Notification Time the Resource was cancelled divided by the Notification Time, and cannot exceed 100%.

III.F.2.3.7. Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.7.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a generating Resource or DARD Pump that is pool-scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are eligible for Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for an hour if the ISO cancels its commitment of a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, or does not dispatch a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump, or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator for the hour and the Resource is offline and available for operation and the generator associated with the DARD Pump is not generating, except that a Market Participant is not eligible for a credit under the following conditions:

- (a) The Resource has been Postured for all or part of the hour;
- (b) The Resource is a Limited Energy Resource that has been Postured during a prior hour in the Operating Day; or
- (c) The Resource is an Intermittent Power Resource that is not a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

III.F.2.3.7.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day during which a Resource is eligible for an Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation.

III.F.2.3.7.3. Eligible Quantity. The eligible quantity for each hour of the settlement period is:

- (a) zero for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator in the event the total of the energy price parameter, Start-Up Fee parameter and No-Load Fee parameter of the Supply Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market for the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour is greater than the total of the corresponding parameters of the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour;
 - i. For purposes of this evaluation, (1) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be Self-Scheduled for the hour under Section III.1.10.9(d), the Start-Up Fee, No-Lead Fee and energy at the

Economic Minimum Limit are equal to \$0, and (2) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be dispatched for the hour under Section III.1.10.9(e), the Start-Up Fee and No-Lead Fee are equal to \$0 and the energy at the requested dispatch level is the Energy Price Floor.

(b) zero for a DARD Pump in the event the energy price parameter in the Demand Bid in the Real-Time Energy Market for the consumption cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour is less than the amount in the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour.

- i. For purposes of this evaluation, (1) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be Self-Scheduled for the hour under Section III.1.10.9 (d), then the energy price at the Minimum Consumption Limit is equal to the Energy Offer Cap. and; (2) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be dispatched for the hour under Section III.1.10.9 (e), then the energy price at the requested dispatch level for DARD Pumps is the Energy Offer Cap.

(c) the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator in the event the total of the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market for the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market above the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for an hour is greater than the total of the corresponding parameters of the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour;

and if neither (a) nor (b) ~~nor (c)~~ applies, then:

~~(b)~~ (d) the minimum of (i) the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for an hour and (ii) the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit or a Limited Energy Resource limit imposed for the hour in the Real-Time Energy Market.

Formatted: Normal_3, Space After: 0 pt, Add space between paragraphs of the same style, Line spacing: single, No bullets or numbering

III.F.2.3.7.4. Credit Calculation (for non-Fast Start Generators, non-DARD Pumps and non-Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump, or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, is equal to:

- (a) the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the total of (the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for the hour) for all hours of the settlement period,

plus

(b) for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity minus the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for the hour.

III.F.2.3.7.5. Credit Calculation (for Fast Start Generators and Flexible DNE Dispatchable

Generators). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and (ii) the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity for the hour.

III.F.2.3.7.6 Credit Calculation (for DARD Pumps). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the Day-Ahead Price minus the Real-Time Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity for the hour.

III.F.2.3.8. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability

III.F.2.3.8.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Limited Energy Resource are eligible for real-time posturing NCPC credits for any Operating Day during which the Resource has been Postured, when a request to minimize the as-bid production costs of the Resource has been submitted. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, the Resource is treated as a Fast Start Generator only if it is designated as such at the time of the commitment decision for the Commitment Period during which the Resource was Postured, and if not the Resource is treated as a non-Fast Start Generator. If the Resource is offline at the time it is Postured, then its designation as a Fast Start Generator or non-Fast Start Generator is determined as of the time of the Posturing decision.

III.F.2.3.8.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits for Limited Energy Resources, a settlement period is the period of one or more contiguous hours from the initiation of Posturing through the end of the Operating Day.

III.F.2.3.8.3 Resources Sharing a Single Fuel Source. When Limited Energy Resources that share a fuel source are Postured, for purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPD credits the energy available to the Postured Resources will be allocated among the Postured Resources sharing the fuel source as indicated by estimates of available energy provided by the Lead Market Participant for each Resource prior to Posturing.

III.F.2.3.8.4. Estimated Replacement Cost of Energy. The estimated replacement cost of energy is (i) the average of the Day-Ahead Prices for hours ending 3 through 5 in the subsequent Operating Day for pumped storage generators, or (ii) the product of the oil index price multiplied by the oil-fired generator proxy heat rate for fuel oil-fired generators, or (iii) zero for Resources other than pumped storage generators and fuel oil-fired generators.

For fuel oil-fired generators, the oil index price is the ultra low-sulfur No. 2 oil measured at New York Harbor plus a seven percent markup for transportation, and the oil-fired generator proxy heat rate is the average of the heat rate at Economic Min and the heat rate at Economic Max, where the heat rate at Economic Min is, for a Resource, the average hourly energy price parameter of the Supply Offer at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit at the time of the Posturing decision divided by the oil index price, and the heat rate at Economic Max is, for a Resource, the average hourly energy price parameter of the Supply Offer at the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit at the time of the Posturing decision divided by the oil index price.

III.F.2.3.8.5. Estimated Revenue. The estimated revenue for a Resource is the optimized energy output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for all hours in the settlement period. The optimized energy output is estimated for each hour by allocating the Postured energy to hours that the Resource would have operated had it not been Postured based on Real-Time Prices in the Operating Day, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) the optimized energy output determination will take account of the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit, and Economic Maximum Limit.
- (b) the optimized energy output determination will take account of the estimated avoided cost of replacing energy that is not allocated to any hour and remains available at the end of the Operating Day.

(c) for non-Fast Start Generators, the optimized energy output is calculated for the contiguous hours from the time the Resource is Postured until the available energy is depleted.

III.F.2.3.8.6. Estimated Avoided Replacement Cost. The estimated avoided replacement cost for an Operating Day is the remaining energy that would have been available at the end of the Operating Day had the Resource operated in accordance with the optimized energy output determination in Section III.F.2.3.8.5, plus any increase in the remaining energy resulting from pumping during the Operating Day after the Resource is Postured, multiplied by the estimated replacement cost of energy.

III.F.2.3.8.7. Actual Revenue. The actual revenue for a Resource is the actual metered output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for all hours in the settlement period.

III.F.2.3.8.8. Actual Avoided Replacement Cost. The actual avoided replacement cost for an Operating Day is the actual remaining energy at the end of the Operating Day multiplied by the estimated replacement cost of energy.

III.F.2.3.8.9. Credit Calculation. The real-time posturing NCPC credit for Limited Energy Resources is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the estimated revenue plus the estimated avoided replacement cost, minus the actual revenue plus the actual avoided replacement cost.

III.F.2.3.9. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Generators (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured for Reliability

III.F.2.3.9.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a generating Resource, other than a Limited Energy Resource, are eligible for real-time posturing NCPC credits for the hours during which the Resource has been Postured.

III.F.2.3.9.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, a settlement period is an hour during which the generating Resource is Postured.

III.F.2.3.9.3. Offer Used for Estimated Hourly Revenue and Cost. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, the offer parameters used to estimate revenue and cost for an hour are:

- (a) the higher of the energy price parameter specified in (i) the Supply Offer for the hour at the time the ISO Postures the Resource, or (ii) the Supply Offer for the hour at the start of the hour.
- (b) for Resources Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee specified in the Supply Offer for the hour at the time the Resource is Postured.
- (c) for Resources Postured to remain online but reduce output, the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee are calculated pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.2.3.

III.F.2.3.9.4. Estimated Hourly Revenue. The estimated hourly revenue for a Resource is the optimized energy output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour. The optimized energy output is estimated for each hour by determining where the Resource would have operated had it not been Postured based on Real-Time Prices. The optimized energy output determination will take account of the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer and the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit and Economic Maximum Limit.

III.F.2.3.9.5. Estimated Hourly Cost. The estimated hourly cost for a Resource is the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer for the optimized energy output for the hour, plus the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) For a Fast Start Generator Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee is included in each hour's cost and is not subject to apportionment.
- (b) For a non-Fast Start Generator Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee is apportioned, in accordance with Section III.F.2.2.2.3.2, as if its commitment had not been cancelled.

For purposes of determining the estimated hourly cost for a Resource, the Resource is treated as a Fast Start Generator only if it is designated as such at the time of the commitment decision for the Commitment Period during which the Resource was Postured, and if not the Resource is treated as a non-Fast Start Generator. If the Resource is offline at the time it is Postured, then its designation as a Fast Start Generator or non-Fast Start Generator is determined as of the time of the Posturing decision.

III.F.2.3.9.6. Actual Hourly Revenue. The actual hourly revenue for a Resource is the actual metered output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.9.7. Actual Hourly Cost. The actual hourly cost for a Resource Postured to remain online but reduce output is the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer in place at the start of the hour for the actual metered output, plus the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee calculated pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.2.3. The actual hourly cost for a Resource Postured offline is zero.

III.F.2.3.9.8. Credit Calculation. The real-time posturing NCPC credit for a generator, other than a Limited Energy Resource, is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the estimated hourly revenue minus the estimated hourly cost, minus the actual hourly revenue minus actual hourly cost.

III.F.2.3.10. Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits Resulting from Commitment of Rapid Response Pricing Assets

III.F.2.3.10.1. Eligibility for Credit. During any five-minute pricing interval in which a Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed by the ISO and not Self-Scheduled, all Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource that is committed and able to respond to Dispatch Instructions during the interval are eligible to receive a Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit; provided, however, that such credit shall be zero if the Resource is non-dispatchable; the Resource has been Postured or has provided Regulation at any time during the hour in which the interval occurs; or if the Resource is a Settlement Only Resource, a Demand Response Resource, or an External Transaction.

III.F.2.3.10.2. Economic Net Revenue. The economic net revenue for the Resource during the pricing interval is the Resource's optimized feasible energy quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the optimized feasible reserve quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities. The optimized feasible energy and reserve quantities are determined consistent with the resource's offer parameters, and are the energy and reserve quantities that maximize the Resource's net Real-Time energy and reserve revenue for the pricing interval taking prices as fixed during the interval and without changing the Resource's commitment status.

III.F.2.3.10.3. Actual Net Revenue. The actual net revenue for a Resource is the greater of: (i) the actual energy quantity supplied during the pricing interval multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the actual reserve quantity supplied during the pricing interval multiplied by the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities; and (ii) the dispatched energy multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the dispatched reserve quantity multiplied by the the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities.

III.F.2.3.10.4. Credit Calculation. The real-time Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit for a Resource is equal to the greater of: (i) zero; and (ii) the Resource's economic net revenue for the interval less its actual net revenue for the pricing interval.

III.F.2.4. Apportionment of NCPC Credits

Each of the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator are apportioned to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue for all hours in the settlement period.

Each of the Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is apportioned as follows: (i) for the portion of each Commitment Period within a settlement period that contains hours of the Minimum Run Time, to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue in the portion of the Commitment Period, and (ii) for all remaining hours of the settlement period, to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue in the period.

Each of the Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator for energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit is apportioned to the hours in which the Real-Time Price exceeds the Day-Ahead Price, for all hours in the settlement period.

The following NCPC credits are assigned to the hours for which the credit was calculated:

- Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators, where the daily starts in their Day-Ahead Energy Market schedules are fewer than their Maximum Number of Daily Starts.
- Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps, and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators,
- Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for all Resources,
- Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits,
- Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits,
- Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits,
- ~~Real Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (Pumps Only) Postured for Reliability,~~
- Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators,
- Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for non-Fast Start Generators and DNE Dispatchable Generators that are not Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators for energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market above the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit, and
- Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits as described in Section III.F.2.3.10.

III.F.2.5. NCPC Credit Designation for Purposes of NCPC Cost Allocation. Each hourly credit for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits, Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits, Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits, Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits, ~~Real Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (Pumps Only) Postured for Reliability,~~ Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits, and Real-Time

Posturing NCPC Credits for Generators (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured For Reliability, and each daily credit for Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits, Cancelled Start NCPC Credits, Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability, and Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit is designated as first contingency, second contingency, voltage (VAR), distribution (SCR), ISO initiated audits and Minimum Generation Emergency consistent with the reason provided by the ISO when issuing a Dispatch Instruction for the Resource. If there is more than one reason provided by the ISO when issuing the Dispatch Instruction, the NCPC Credits are divided equally for purposes of the above designations. With the exception of Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits and Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, the hourly credits are summed to determine the total credits for each NCPC Charge category for a day.

III.F.3. Charges for NCPC

III.F.3.1. Cost Allocation.

III.F.3.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation. NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market are allocated and charged as follows:

- (a) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market associated with Pool-Scheduled Resources scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the provision of voltage or VAR support (including Synchronous Condensers and Postured Resources but excluding Special Constraint Resources) are charged in accordance with the provisions of Schedule 2 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (b) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for resources designated as Special Constraint Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are allocated and charged in accordance with Schedule 19 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (c) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for resources identified as Local Second Contingency Protection Resources for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for one or more Reliability Regions is allocated and charged in accordance with Section III.F.3.3.
- (d) For each External Node, the total NCPC cost for Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits at an External Node for an hour is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro-rata share of the sum of their Day-Ahead Load Obligations at the External Node for the hour.
- (e) For each External Node, the total Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits at an External Node for an hour is allocated and charged to Market

Participants based on their pro-rata share of the sum of their Day-Ahead Generation Obligations at the External Node for the hour.

- f) All remaining NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market (except the NCPC costs for DARD Pumps) are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of Day-Ahead Load Obligations over all Locations (including the Hub).
- g) All remaining NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market associated with DARD Pumps are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of Day-Ahead Load Obligations over all Locations (including the Hub) excluding Day-Ahead Load Obligations associated with DARD Pumps.

III.F.3.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation. NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged as follows, subject to the conditions in Section III.F.3.1.3:

- (a) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market associated with Pool-Scheduled Resources scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market for the provision of voltage or VAR support (including Synchronous Condensers and Postured Resources but excluding Special Constraint Resources) are allocated and charged in accordance with the provisions of Schedule 2 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (b) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market for resources designated as Special Constraint Resources in the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged in accordance with Schedule 19 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (c) The total ISO initiated audit NCPC cost for resources performing an ISO initiated audit is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with ~~Dispatchable Asset-Related Demand Resources (pumps only)~~DARD Pumps.
- (d) The total NCPC cost for resources following Dispatch Instructions while being postured in the Real-Time Energy Market is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with ~~DARD Pumps postured Dispatchable Asset-Related Demand Resources (pumps only)~~.
- (e) The total NCPC cost for Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit during pricing intervals in which one or more Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed in the Real-Time Energy Market (and not Self-Scheduled) is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load

Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (pumps only).

- (f) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market for resources identified as Local Second Contingency Protection Resources for the Real-Time Energy Market for one or more Reliability Regions is allocated and charged in accordance with Section III.F.3.3.
- (g) Total Minimum Generation Emergency Credits within a Reliability Region are allocated and charged hourly to Market Participants based on each Market Participant's pro rata share of Real-Time Generation Obligations, excluding that portion of a Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation within a Reliability Region that is eligible for a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.3 during a Minimum Generation Emergency.
- (h) All remaining NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of the absolute values of a Market Participant's (i) Real-Time Load Obligation Deviations in MWhs during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations for Pool-Scheduled Resources not following Dispatch Instructions, Self-Scheduled Resources with dispatchable increments above their Self-Scheduled amounts not following Dispatch Instructions, and Self-Scheduled Resources not following their Day-Ahead Self-Scheduled amounts other than those Self-Scheduled Resources that are following Dispatch Instructions, including External Resources, in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day. The Real-Time deviations calculation is specified in greater detail in Section III.F.3.2.

III.F.3.1.3 Additional Conditions for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation.

- (a) If a generation resource has been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the ISO determines that the unit should not be run in order to avoid a Minimum Generation Emergency, the generation owner will be responsible for all Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charges but will not incur generation related deviations for the purpose of allocating NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market.
- (b) Any difference between the actual consumption (Real-Time Load Obligation) of Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand bids that clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that result from operation in accordance with the

ISO's instructions shall be excluded from the Market Participant Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation for the purpose of allocating costs for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits.

III.F.3.2 Market Participant Share of Real-Time Deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits.

Each Market Participant's pro-rata share of the Real-Time deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits is the following:

(a) If the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit is equal to the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit is greater than or equal to the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point: Real-Time generation deviation is the greater of the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) or (actual metered output – Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit) for each generating Resource. If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(b) If the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit is not equal to Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit is greater than or equal to the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point: Real-Time generation deviation is the greatest of the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) or (actual metered output – Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit) or (Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit – Day-Ahead Scheduled Economic Minimum Limit) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(c) If the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point is greater than the Resource's Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Resource is not following ISO Dispatch Instructions: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output - Desired Dispatch Point).

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of Desired Dispatch Point or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

plus

(d) for each Pool Scheduled generating Resource:

(i) If the Resource is not following Dispatch Instructions and has cleared Day-Ahead and has an actual metered output greater than zero and has not been ordered off-line by the ISO for reliability purposes: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output – Desired Dispatch Point) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of Desired Dispatch Point or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(ii) If the Resource is not following Dispatch Instructions, has cleared Day-Ahead, that has an actual metered output equal to zero and has not been ordered off-line by the ISO for reliability purposes: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

plus,

(e) absolute values for the Operating Day of the Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation the sum of the hourly,

where

(i) each Market Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation for each hour of the Operating Day is the sum of the difference between the Market Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation and Day-Ahead Load Obligation over all Locations (including the Hub), and

(ii) for purposes of calculating a Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation under this sub-section (e), a Day-Ahead External Transaction that is not associated with a Real-Time External Transaction can be used to offset an External Transaction to wheel energy through the New England Control Area that is entered into the Real-Time Energy Market, and

(iii) External Transaction sales curtailed by the ISO are omitted from this calculation.

plus,

(f) the sum of the hourly absolute values for the Operating Day of the Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation

Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency energy that is scheduled by the ISO to flow in the Real-Time Energy Market are not included in this calculation,

Where

(i) each Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes for each hour of the Operating Day is the sum of the difference between the Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation and Day-Ahead Generation Obligation over all External Nodes, and

(ii) for purposes of calculating a Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation under this sub-section (f), a Day-Ahead External Transaction that is not associated with a Real-Time External Transaction can be used to offset an External Transaction to wheel energy through the New England Control Area that is entered into the Real-Time Energy Market, and

(iii) External Transaction purchases curtailed by the ISO are omitted from this calculation.

plus,

(g) the absolute value of the total over all Locations of the Market Participant's Increment Offers.

[Please note that for purposes of this calculation an Increment Offer that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market always creates a Real-Time generation deviation.]

III.F.3.3 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges.

Each Market Participant's pro-rata share of the cost for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits and Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection is based on its daily pro-rata share of the daily sum of the hourly Real-Time Load Obligations for each affected Reliability Region, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with ~~Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (pumps only)~~ DARD Pumps, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) The External Node associated with an External Transaction sale that is, in accordance with Market Rule 1 Section III.1.10.7(h), a Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transaction or an FCA Cleared Export Transaction shall be considered to be within the Reliability Region from which the External Transaction is exporting for the purpose of calculating a Market Participant's pro-rata share of the cost for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection. The External Node of a Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transaction or an FCA Cleared Export Transaction is the External Node defined by the Forward Capacity Auction cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid associated with the External Transaction sale.

(b) For hours in which there is an NCPC cost for a resource providing Local Second Contingency Protection and ISO is selling Emergency energy to an adjacent Control Area, the scheduled amount of Emergency energy at the applicable External Node will be included in the calculation of a Market Participant's pro rata share of the cost for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection as if the Emergency energy sale were a Real-Time Load Obligation within each affected Reliability Region. The pro rata share calculated for the Emergency Energy Transaction shall be included in the charges under an agreement for purchase and sale of Emergency energy with the applicable adjacent Control Area.

For purposes of the calculation of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges, Emergency energy sales by the New England Control Area to an adjacent Control Area at the External Nodes (see ISO New England Manual 11 for further discussion of the External Nodes) listed below shall be associated with the Reliability Region(s) indicated in the table:

External Node Common Name	Associated Transmission Facilities	Reliability Region(s)	Allocator
NB-NE External Node	Keene Road-Keswick (3001) Lepreau-Orrington (390/3016) tie line	Maine	100% to Maine
HQ Phase I/II External Node	HQ-Sandy Pond 3512 & 3521 Lines	West Central Massachusetts	100% to West Central Massachusetts
Highgate External Node	Bedford-Highgate (1429 Line)	Vermont	100% to Vermont
NY Northern AC External Node	Plattsburg – Sandbar Line (PV-20 Line) Whitehall – Blissville Line (K-7 Line) Hoosick- Bennington Line (K-6 Line) Rotterdam – Bearswamp Line (E205W Line) Alps – Berkshire Line (393Line) Pleasant Valley – Long Mountain Line (398 Line)	Vermont, Vermont Vermont West Central Massachusetts West Central Massachusetts Connecticut	Allocated proportionally to the Vermont, West Central Massachusetts and Connecticut Reliability Regions based on the Normal Limits as described in Appendix A to OP-16 of the transmission facilities connecting these Reliability Regions to the New

External Node Common Name	Associated Transmission Facilities	Reliability Region(s)	Allocator
			York Control Area.
NY NNC External Node	Northport-Norwalk Harbor (601,602 and 603 Lines)	Connecticut	100% to Connecticut
NY CSC External Node	Shoreham-Halvarsson Converter (481 Line)	Connecticut	100% to Connecticut

(c) For each month, the ISO performs an evaluation of total Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCP charges for each Reliability Region. If, for any Reliability Region, the magnitude of such charges is sufficient to satisfy two conditions, a partial reallocation of the charges, from Market Participants with a Real-Time Load Obligation in that Reliability Region to Transmission Customers with Regional Network Load in that Reliability Region, is triggered. For all calculations performed under the provisions of this sub-paragraph c, the term Market Participant will include an adjacent Control Area and the term Real-Time Load Obligation will include MWh of Emergency energy sold in the circumstances described in subparagraph a above and will exclude Real-Time Load Obligations associated with the operation of a ~~Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resource (pumps only)~~ DARD Pump.

(i) Evaluation of Conditions –

Condition 1 – is the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ > .06 X Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$

Condition 2 – is the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ > 2 X Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region)}$

Where:

Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the sum of the hourly values of total Real-Time Load Obligation for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region.

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the sum of hourly Local Second Contingency Protection Resource charges for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region divided by the Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$.

Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the sum of the hourly values of Real-Time LMP times the associated Real-Time Load Obligation for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region, divided by the Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$.

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ divided by the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$.

Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region)}$ equals the sum of the prior 12 months' values, not including the current month, of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ divided by 12. (For the purposes of other calculations which include the Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region)}$, a value of .001 will be substituted for any Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % $_{(Reliability\ Region)}$ value of 0.)

If both conditions are met, a reallocation of a portion of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ is triggered.

- (ii) Determination of the portion of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ to be reallocated –

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ to be reallocated =
Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ X Min (Condition 1 Rate $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$,
Condition 2 Rate $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$)

Where:

Condition 1 Rate $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ minus .06 times the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$.

Condition 2 Rate $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ minus 2 times the Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $\%_{(Reliability\ Region)}$ times the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$.

(iii) Determination of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ reallocation credits to Market Participants and reallocation charges to Transmission Customers –

Market Participant reallocation credit =

$(Real-Time\ Load\ Obligation_{(Participant, Reliability\ Region, month)} / Real-Time\ Load\ Obligation_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}) * Local\ Second\ Contingency\ Protection\ Resource\ Charges_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ to be reallocated

Where:

Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Participant, Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals the sum of the Market Participant's hourly values of total Real-Time Load Obligation in the Reliability Region for each hour of the month.

Transmission Customer reallocation charge =

$(Regional\ Network\ Load_{(Transmission\ Customer, Reliability\ Region, month)} / Regional\ Network\ Load_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}) * Local\ Second\ Contingency\ Protection\ Resource\ Charges_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ to be reallocated

Where:

Regional Network Load $_{(Reliability\ Region, month)}$ equals:

The monthly MWh of Regional Network Load of all Transmission Customers in the Reliability Region

Regional Network Load (Customer, Reliability Region, month) equals:

The Transmission Customer's monthly MWh of Regional Network Load in the Reliability Region.

Table of Contents

III.1	Market Operations
III.1.1	Introduction.
III.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3	Definitions.
III.1.3.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.3.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.4	Requirements for Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.1	ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.
III.1.4.2	Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.
III.1.4.3	Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.
III.1.5	Resource Auditing.
III.1.5.1.	Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.1.	General Audit Requirements.
III.1.5.1.2.	Establish Claimed Capability Audit.
III.1.5.1.3.	Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.1.4.	ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.
III.1.5.2.	ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.
III.1.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.6.4	ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.
III.1.7	General.
III.1.7.1	Provision of Market Data to the Commission.
III.1.7.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.3	Agents.

III.1.7.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.6	Scheduling and Dispatching.
III.1.7.7	Energy Pricing.
III.1.7.8	Market Participant Resources.
III.1.7.9	Real-Time Reserve Prices.
III.1.7.10	Other Transactions.
III.1.7.11	Seasonal Claimed Capability of A Generating Capacity Resource.
III.1.7.12	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.13	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.14	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.15	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.16	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.17	Operating Reserve.
III.1.7.18	[Reserved.]
III.1.7.19	Ramping.
III.1.7.19A	Real-Time Reserve.
III.1.7.20	Information and Operating Requirements.
III.1.8	[Reserved.]
III.1.9	Pre-scheduling.
III.1.9.1	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.2	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.3	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.4	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.5	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.6	[Reserved.]
III.1.9.7	Market Participant Responsibilities.
III.1.9.8	[Reserved.]

- III.1.10 Scheduling.
 - III.1.10.1 General.
 - III.1.10.1A Day Ahead Energy Market Scheduling.
 - III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.
 - III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.
 - III.1.10.4 [Reserved.]
 - III.1.10.5 External Resources.
 - III.1.10.6 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.
 - III.1.10.7 External Transactions.
 - III.1.10.7.A Coordinated External Transactions.
 - III.1.10.7.B Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization.
 - III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.
 - III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.
- III.1.11 Dispatch.
 - III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.
 - III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.
 - III.1.11.3 Pool-dispatched Resources.
 - III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.
 - III.1.11.5 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.
 - III.1.11.6 [Reserved.]
- III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.
- III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation
 - III.2.1 Introduction.
 - III.2.2 General.
 - III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.
 - III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.
 - III.2.5 Calculation of Real-Time Nodal Prices.
 - III.2.6 Calculation of Day-Ahead Nodal Prices.

- III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.
- III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.
- III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.
- III.2.9A Final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.
- III.2.9B Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results.
- III.3 Accounting And Billing
 - III.3.1 Introduction.
 - III.3.2 Market Participants.
 - III.3.2.1 ISO Energy Market.
 - III.3.2.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.2.3 NCPC Credits.
 - III.3.2.4 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.2.5 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.2.6 Emergency Energy.
 - III.3.2.6A New Brunswick Security Energy.
 - III.3.2.7 Billing.
 - III.3.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers.
 - III.3.4.1 Transmission Congestion.
 - III.3.4.2 Transmission Losses.
 - III.3.4.3 Billing.
 - III.3.5 [Reserved.]
 - III.3.6 Data Reconciliation.
 - III.3.6.1 Data Correction Billing.
 - III.3.6.2 Eligible Data.
 - III.3.6.3 Data Revisions.
 - III.3.6.4 Meter Corrections Between Control Areas.

- III.3.6.5 Meter Correction Data.
- III.3.7 Eligibility for Billing Adjustments.
- III.3.8 Correction of Meter Data Errors.
- III.4 Rate Table
 - III.4.1 Offered Price Rates.
 - III.4.2 [Reserved.]
 - III.4.3 Emergency Energy Transaction.
- III.5 Transmission Congestion Revenue & Credits Calculation
 - III.5.1 Non-Market Participant Transmission Congestion Cost Calculation
 - III.5.1.1 Calculation by ISO.
 - III.5.1.2 General.
 - III.5.1.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.1.4 Non-Market Participant Transmission Customer Calculation.
 - III.5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.
 - III.5.2.1 Eligibility.
 - III.5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.
 - III.5.2.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.5.2.4 Target Allocation to FTR Holders.
 - III.5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.
 - III.5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Revenue.
- III.6 Local Second Contingency Protection Resources
 - III.6.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.2 Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.
 - III.6.2.1 Special Constraint Resources.
 - III.6.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.4 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges.
 - III.6.4.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.6.4.2 [Reserved.]

III.6.4.3 Calculation of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource
NCPC Payments.

III.7 Financial Transmission Rights Auctions

III.7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights.

III.7.1.1 Auction Period and Scope of Auctions.

III.7.1.2 FTR Auctions Assumptions.

III.7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics.

III.7.2.1 Reconfiguration of Financial Transmission Rights.

III.7.2.2 Specified Locations.

III.7.2.3 Transmission Congestion Revenues.

III.7.2.4 [Reserved.]

III.7.3 Auction Procedures.

III.7.3.1 Role of the ISO.

III.7.3.2 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.3 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.4 On-Peak and Off-Peak Periods.

III.7.3.5 Offers and Bids.

III.7.3.6 Determination of Winning Bids and Clearing Price.

III.7.3.7 Announcement of Winners and Prices.

III.7.3.8 Auction Settlements.

III.7.3.9 Allocation of Auction Revenues.

III.7.3.10 Simultaneous Feasibility.

III.7.3.11 [Reserved.]

III.7.3.12 Financial Transmission Rights in the Form of Options.

III.8A. Demand Response Baselines

III.8A.1. Establishing the Initial Demand Response Baseline.

III.8A.2. Establishing the Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8A.3. Determining if Meter Data From the Present Day is Used in the Demand
Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8A.4. Baseline Adjustment.

III.8A.4.1. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions From Real-Time Demand Response Assets Without Generation or From Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets Without Additional Generation.

III.8A.4.2. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions From Real-Time Demand Response Assets with Generation or From Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets With Additional Generation.

III.8A.4.3. Baseline Adjustment for Real-Time Demand Reductions Produced By Directly Metered Generation.

III.8B. Demand Response Baselines.

III.8B.1. Demand Response Baseline Calculations,

III.8B.1.1. Demand Response Baseline Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset Adjustment.

III.8B.2. Establishing an Initial Demand Response Baseline.

III.8B.3. Establishing a Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day.

III.8B.4. Determining if Meter Data from the Present Day is Used in the Demand Response Baseline for the Next Day of the Same Day Type.

III.8B.5. Baseline Adjustment.

III.9 Forward Reserve Market

III.9.1 Forward Reserve Market Timing.

III.9.2 Forward Reserve Market Reserve Requirements.

III.9.2.1 Forward Reserve Market Minimum Reserve Requirements.

III.9.2.2 Locational Reserve Requirements for Reserve Zones.

III.9.3 Forward Reserve Auction Offers.

III.9.4 Forward Reserve Auction Clearing and Forward Reserve Clearing Prices.

III.9.4.1 Forward Reserve Clearing Price and Forward Reserve Obligation Publication and Correction.

III.9.5. Forward Reserve Resources

III.9.5.1 Assignment of Forward Reserve MWs to Forward Reserve Resources.

III.9.5.2 Forward Reserve Resource Eligibility Requirements.

- III.9.5.3 Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.1. Calculating Resource CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Values.
- III.9.5.3.2. CLAIM10 and CLAIM 30 Audits.
- III.9.5.3.3. CLAIM10 and CLAIM30 Performance Factors.
- III.9.5.3.4. Performance Factor Cure.
- III.9.6 Delivery of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.1 Dispatch and Energy Bidding of Reserve.
 - III.9.6.2 Forward Reserve Threshold Prices.
 - III.9.6.3 Monitoring of Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.9.6.4 Forward Reserve Qualifying Megawatts.
 - III.9.6.5 Delivery Accounting.
- III.9.7 Consequences of Delivery Failure.
 - III.9.7.1 Real-Time Failure-to-Reserve.
 - III.9.7.2 Failure-to-Activate Penalties.
 - III.9.7.3 Known Performance Limitations.
- III.9.8 Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.9.9 Forward Reserve Charges.
 - III.9.9.1 Forward Reserve Credits Associated with System Reserve Requirements.
 - III.9.9.2 Adjusting Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.3 Allocating Forward Reserve Credits for System Requirements.
 - III.9.9.4 Allocating Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
 - III.9.9.4.1 Allocation Criteria for Remaining Forward Reserve Credits.
- III.10 Real-Time Reserve
 - III.10.1 Provision of Operating Reserve in Real-Time.
 - III.10.1.1 Real-Time Reserve Designation.
 - III.10.2 Real-Time Reserve Credits.
 - III.10.3 Real-Time Reserve Charges.
 - III.10.4 Forward Reserve Obligation Charges.

- III.10.4.1 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts for Forward Reserve Resources.
 - III.10.4.2 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge Megawatts.
 - III.10.4.3 Forward Reserve Obligation Charge.
- III.11 Gap RFPs For Reliability Purposes
 - III.11.1 Request For Proposals for Load Response and Supplemental Generation Resources for Reliability Purposes.
- III.12 Calculation of Capacity Requirements
 - III.12.1 Installed Capacity Requirement.
 - III.12.2 Local Sourcing Requirements and Maximum Capacity Limits.
 - III.12.2.1 Calculation of Local Sourcing Requirements for Import-Constrained Load Zones.
 - III.12.2.1.1 Local Reserve Adequacy Requirement.
 - III.12.2.1.2 Transmission Security Analysis Requirement.
 - III.12.2.2 Calculation of Maximum Capacity Limit for Export-Constrained Load Zones.
 - III.12.3 Consultation and Filing of Capacity Requirements.
 - III.12.4 Capacity Zones.
 - III.12.5 Transmission Interface Limits.
 - III.12.6 Modeling Assumptions for Determining the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.1 Process for Establishing the Network Model.
 - III.12.6.2 Initial Threshold to be Considered In-Service.
 - III.12.6.3 Evaluation Criteria.
 - III.12.7 Resource Modeling Assumptions.
 - III.12.7.1 Proxy Units.
 - III.12.7.2 Capacity.
 - III.12.7.2.1 [Reserved.]
 - III.12.7.3 Resource Availability.
 - III.12.7.4 Load and Capacity Relief.
 - III.12.8 Load Modeling Assumptions.

III.12.9	Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.1	Overview of Tie Benefits Calculation Procedure.
III.12.9.1.1.	Tie Benefits Calculation for the Forward Capacity Auction and Annual Reconfiguration Auctions; Modeling Assumptions and Simulation Program.
III.12.9.1.2.	Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.1.3.	Adjustments to Account for Transmission Import Capability and Capacity Imports.
III.12.9.2	Modeling Assumptions and Procedures for the Tie Benefits Calculation.
III.12.9.2.1.	Assumptions Regarding System Conditions.
III.12.9.2.2.	Modeling Internal Transmission Constraints in New England.
III.12.9.2.3.	Modeling Transmission Constraints in Neighboring Control Areas.
III.12.9.2.4.	Other Modeling Assumptions.
III.12.9.2.5.	Procedures for Adding or Removing Capacity from Control Areas to Meet the 0.1 Days Per Year LOLE Standard.
III.12.9.3.	Calculating Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.	Calculating Each Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.1.	Initial Calculation of a Control Area's Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.4.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.5.	Calculating Tie Benefits for Individual Ties.
III.12.9.5.1.	Initial Calculation of Tie Benefits for an Individual Interconnection or Group of Interconnections.
III.12.9.5.2.	Pro Ration Based on Total Tie Benefits.
III.12.9.6.	Accounting for Capacity Imports and Changes in External Transmission Facility Import Capability.
III.12.9.6.1.	Accounting for Capacity Imports.
III.12.9.6.2.	Changes in the Import Capability of Interconnections with Neighboring Control Areas.
III.12.9.7.	Tie Benefits Over the HQ Phase I/II HVDC-TF.

- III.12.10 Calculating the Maximum Amount of Import Capacity Resources that May be Cleared over External Interfaces in the Forward Capacity Auction and Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13 Forward Capacity Market
 - III.13.1 Forward Capacity Auction Qualification.
 - III.13.1.1 New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.1 Definition of New Generating Capacity Resource.
 - III.13.1.1.1.1 Resources Never Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.2 Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.3 Incremental Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.4 De-rated Capacity of Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.1.5 Treatment of Resources that are Partially New and Partially Existing.
 - III.13.1.1.1.6 Treatment of Deactivated and Retired Units.
 - III.13.1.1.1.7 Renewable Technology Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2 Qualification Process for New Generating Capacity Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2.1 New Capacity Show of Interest Form.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2 New Capacity Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.1 Site Control.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.2 Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.3 Offer Information.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.4 Capacity Commitment Period Election.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.5 Additional Requirements for Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
 - III.13.1.1.2.2.6 Additional Requirements for New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
 - III.13.1.1.2.3 Initial Interconnection Analysis.
 - III.13.1.1.2.4 Evaluation of New Capacity Qualification Package.
 - III.13.1.1.2.5 Qualified Capacity for New Generating Capacity Resources.

III.13.1.1.2.5.1	New Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.5.3	New Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.5.4	New Generating Capacity Resources Partially Clearing in a Previous Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.1.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.1.2.7	Opportunity to Consult with Project Sponsor.
III.13.1.1.2.8	Qualification Determination Notification for New Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.1.2.9	Renewable Technology Resource Election.
III.13.1.1.2.10	Determination of Renewable Technology Resource Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.1	Definition of Existing Generating Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.2.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1	Existing Generating Capacity Resources Other Than Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.1.1	Summer Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.1.2	Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.2	Existing Generating Capacity Resources that are Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.2.1	Summer Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource and Intermittent Settlement Only Resource.
III.13.1.2.2.2.2	Winter Qualified Capacity for an Intermittent Power Resource and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.3	Qualified Capacity Adjustment for Partially New and Partially Existing Resources.
III.13.1.2.2.4	Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity Prior to the Existing Capacity Retirement Deadline.
III.13.1.2.2.5	Adjustment for Certain Significant Increases in Capacity.
III.13.1.2.2.5.1	[Reserved.]

III.13.1.2.2.5.2	Requirements for an Existing Generating Capacity Resource, Existing Demand Resource or Existing Import Capacity Resource Having a Higher Summer Qualified Capacity than Winter Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.2.3	Qualification Process for Existing Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.3.1	Existing Capacity Retirement Package and Existing Capacity Qualification Package.
III.13.1.2.3.1.A	Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.1.1	Static De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.1.3	Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.1.5.1	Reliability Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids During the Qualification Process.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6	Static De-List Bids, Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids for Existing Generating Capacity Resources at Stations having Common Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.1.6.1	Submission of Cost Data.
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.2	[Reserved.]
III 13.1.2.3.1.6.3	Internal Market Monitor Review of Stations having Commission Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2	Review by Internal Market Monitor of Bids from Existing Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids, Permanent De-List Bids, and Retirement De-List Bids at or Above the Dynamic De-List Bid Threshold.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1	Internal Market Monitor Review of De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.1	Review of Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.1.2	Review of Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.A	Static De-List Bid and Export Bid Net Going Forward Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.B	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Net Present Value of Expected Cash Flows.

III.13.1.2.3.2.1.2.C	Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Calculation of Remaining Economic Life. III.13.1.2.3.2.1.3 Expected Capacity Performance Payments.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.4	Risk Premium.
III.13.1.2.3.2.1.5	Opportunity Costs.
III.13.1.2.3.2.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.2.3.2.3	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.1.2.3.2.4	Static De-List Bids for Reductions in Ratings Due to Ambient Air Conditions.
III.13.1.2.3.2.5	Static De-List Bid Incremental Capital Expenditure Recovery Schedule.
III.13.1.2.4	Retirement Determination Notification for Existing Capacity and Qualification Determination Notification for Existing Capacity.
III.13.1.2.4.1	Participant-Elected Retirement or Conditional Treatment.
III.13.1.2.5	Optional Existing Capacity Qualification Package for New Generating Capacity Resources Previously Counted as Capacity.
III.13.1.3	Import Capacity.
III.13.1.3.1	Definition of Existing Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.2	Qualified Capacity for Existing Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.3.A	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are not associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Network Import Interconnection Service.
III.13.1.3.3.B	Qualification Process for Existing Import Capacity Resources that are associated with an Elective Transmission Upgrade with Capacity Import Interconnection Service.
III.13.1.3.4	Definition of New Import Capacity Resource.
III.13.1.3.5	Qualification Process for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.1	Documentation of Import.
III.13.1.3.5.2	Import Backed by Existing External Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.3	Imports Backed by an External Control Area.
III.13.1.3.5.3.1	Imports Crossing Intervening Control Areas.
III.13.1.3.5.4	Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.3.5.5	Initial Interconnection Analysis.
III.13.1.3.5.5.A	Cost Information
III.13.1.3.5.6	Review by Internal Market Monitor of Offers from New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.7	Qualification Determination Notification for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.3.5.8	Rationing Election.
III.13.1.4	Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1	Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.1	Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2	New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2.1	Qualified Capacity of New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.2.2	Initial Analysis for Certain New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.1.3	Special Provisions for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.2	Show of Interest Form for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.1	Qualification Package for Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.2	Qualification Package for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.2.2.2	Source of Funding.
III.13.1.4.2.2.3	Measurement and Verification Plan.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4	Customer Acquisition Plan.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.1	Individual Distributed Generation Projects and Demand Resource Projects From a Single Facility With A Demand Reduction Value Greater Than or Equal to 5 MW.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.2	Demand Resource Projects Involving Multiple Facilities and Demand Resource Projects From a Single Facility With A Demand Reduction Value Less Than 5 MW.
III.13.1.4.2.2.4.3	Additional Requirement For Demand Resource Project Sponsor Proposing Total Demand Reduction Value of 30 Percent or Less by the Second Target Date.
III.13.1.4.2.2.5	Capacity Commitment Period Election.

III.13.1.4.2.2.6	Rationing Election.
III.13.1.4.2.3	Consistency of the New Demand Resource Qualification Package and New Demand Resource Show of Interest Form.
III.13.1.4.2.4	Offers from New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5	Notification of Qualification for Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.1	Evaluation of Demand Resource Qualification Materials.
III.13.1.4.2.5.2	Notification of Qualification for Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3	Notification of Qualification for New Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3.1	Notification of Acceptance to Qualify of a New Demand Resource.
III.13.1.4.2.5.3.2	Notification of Failure to Qualify of a New Demand Resource.
III.13.1.4.3	Measurement and Verification Applicable to All Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.1	Measurement and Verification Documents Applicable to On-Peak Demand Resources, and Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.1.1	Optional Measurement and Verification Reference Reports.
III.13.1.4.3.1.2	Updated Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.3	Annual Certification of Accuracy of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.1.4.	Record Requirement of Retail Customers Served.
III.13.1.4.3.2	Measurement and Verification Documentation of Demand Reduction Values Applicable to All Demand Resources.
III.13.1.4.3.2.1.	No Performance Data to Determine Demand Reduction Values.
III.13.1.4.3.3.	ISO Review of Measurement and Verification Documents.
III.13.1.4.3.4.	Measurement and Verification Costs.
III.13.1.4.4	Dispatch of Active Demand Resources During Event Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.1	Notification of Demand Resource Forecast Peak Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.2	Dispatch of Demand Resources During Real-Time Demand Resource Dispatch Hours.
III.13.1.4.4.3	Dispatch of Demand Resources During Real-Time Emergency Generation Event Hours.

III.13.1.4.5	Selection of Active Demand Resources For Dispatch.
III.13.1.4.5.1	Management of Real-Time Demand Response Assets and Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.1.4.5.2	Management of Real-Time Emergency Generation Assets and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.5.3	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.6	Conversion of Active Demand Resources Defined at the Load Zone to Active Demand Resources Defined at Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.1	Establishment of Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.2	Disaggregation of Real-Time Demand Response Resources and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources From Load Zones to Dispatch Zones.
III.13.1.4.6.2.1	Real-Time Demand Response Resource Disaggregation.
III.13.1.4.6.2.2	Real-Time Emergency Generation Resource Disaggregation.
III.13.1.4.7	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.8	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.4.9	Restrictions on Real-Time Demand Response Asset, Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset, On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Registration.
III.13.1.4.9.1	Requirement for Real-Time Demand Response Asset, Real-Time Emergency Generation Asset, On-Peak Demand Resource and Seasonal Peak Demand Resource Retirement.
III.13.1.4.10	Providing Information On Demand Response Capacity, Real-Time Demand Response and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.1.4.11.	Assignment of Demand Assets to a Demand Resource.
III.13.1.5	Offers Composed of Separate Resources.
III.13.1.5.A.	Notification of FCA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.1.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.6.1	Self-Supplied FCA Resource Eligibility.
III.13.1.6.2	Locational Requirements for Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.1.7	Internal Market Monitor Review of Offers and Bids.
III.13.1.8	Publication of Offer and Bid Information.

III.13.1.9	Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.1	Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Resources Participating in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.9.2	Financial Assurance for New Generating Capacity Resources and New Demand Resources Clearing in a Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.1.9.2.1	Failure to Provide Financial Assurance or to Meet Milestone.
III.13.1.9.2.2	Release of Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.2.2.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.1.9.2.3	Forfeit of Financial Assurance.
III.13.1.9.2.4	Financial Assurance for New Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.1.9.3	Qualification Process Cost Reimbursement Deposit.
III.13.1.9.3.1	Partial Waiver of Deposit.
III.13.1.9.3.2	Settlement of Costs.
III.13.1.9.3.2.1	Settlement of Costs Associated With Resources Participating In A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.1.9.3.2.2	Settlement of Costs Associated with Resource That Withdraw From A Forward Capacity Auction Or Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.1.9.3.2.3	Crediting Of Reimbursements.
III.13.1.10	Forward Capacity Auction Qualification Schedule.
III.13.1.11	Opt-Out for Resources Electing Multiple-Year Treatment.
III.13.2	Annual Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.1	Timing of Annual Forward Capacity Auctions.
III.13.2.2	Amount of Capacity Cleared in Each Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.3	Conduct of the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.3.1	Step 1: Announcement of Start-of-Round Price and End-of-Round Price.
III.13.2.3.2	Step 2: Compilation of Offers and Bids.
III.13.2.3.3	Step 3: Determination of the Outcome of Each Round.
III.13.2.3.4	Determination of Final Capacity Zones.

III.13.2.4	Forward Capacity Auction Starting Price and the Cost of New Entry.
III.13.2.5	Treatment of Specific Offer and Bid Types in the Forward Capacity Auction.
III.13.2.5.1	Offers from New Generating Capacity Resources, New Import Capacity Resources, and New Demand Resources.
III.13.2.5.2	Bids and Offers from Existing Generating Capacity Resources, Existing Import Capacity Resources, and Existing Demand Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.1	Permanent De-List Bids and Retirement De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.2	Static De-List Bids and Export Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.3	Dynamic De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.4	Administrative Export De-List Bids.
III.13.2.5.2.5	Reliability Review.
III.13.2.5.2.5.1	Compensation for Bids Rejected for Reliability Reasons.
III.13.2.5.2.5.2	Incremental Cost of Reliability Service From Permanent De-List Bid and Retirement De-List Bid Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.5.3	Retirement and Permanent De-Listing of Resources.
III.13.2.5.2.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.2.5.2.7	Treatment of De-List and Export Bids When the Capacity Clearing Price is Set Administratively.
III.13.2.6	Capacity Rationing Rule.
III.13.2.7	Determination of Capacity Clearing Prices.
III.13.2.7.1	Import-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
III.13.2.7.2	Export-Constrained Capacity Zone Capacity Clearing Price Ceiling.
III.13.2.7.3	Capacity Clearing Price Floor.
III.13.2.7.3A	Treatment of Imports.
III.13.2.7.4	Effect of Capacity Rationing Rule on Capacity Clearing Price.
III.13.2.7.5	Effect of Decremental Repowerings on the Capacity Clearing Price.

- III.13.2.7.6 Minimum Capacity Award.
- III.13.2.7.7 Tie-Breaking Rules.
- III.13.2.7.8 [Reserved.]
- III.13.2.7.9 Capacity Carry Forward Rule.
- III.13.2.7.9.1 Trigger.
- III.13.2.7.9.2 Pricing.
- III.13.2.8 Inadequate Supply and Insufficient Competition.
- III.13.2.8.1 Inadequate Supply.
- III.13.2.8.1.1 Inadequate Supply in an Import-Constrained Capacity Zone.
- III.13.2.8.1.2 [Reserved.]
- III.13.2.8.2 Insufficient Competition.
- III.13.2.9 [Reserved.]
- III.13.3 Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
 - III.13.3.1 Resources Subject to Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
 - III.13.3.1.1 New Resources Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
 - III.13.3.1.2 New Resources Not Offering or Not Clearing in the Forward Capacity Auction.
 - III.13.3.2 Quarterly Critical Path Schedule Reports.
 - III.13.3.2.1 Updated Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.2.2 Documentation of Milestones Achieved.
 - III.13.3.2.3 Additional Relevant Information.
 - III.13.3.2.4 Additional Information for Resources Previously Listed as Capacity.
 - III.13.3.3 Failure to Meet Critical Path Schedule.
 - III.13.3.4 Covering Capacity Supply Obligation where Resource will Not Achieve Commercial Operation by the Start of the Capacity Commitment Period.
 - III.13.3.5 Termination of Interconnection Agreement.
 - III.13.3.6 Withdrawal from Critical Path Schedule Monitoring.
- III.13.4 Reconfiguration Auctions.

III.13.4.1	Capacity Zones Included in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.2	Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
III.13.4.2.1	Supply Offers.
III.13.4.2.1.1	Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in an Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2	Calculation of Summer ARA Qualified Capacity and Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1	First Annual Reconfiguration Auction and Second Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.3	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4	Demand Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.1.4.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2	Third Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources other than Intermittent Power Resources .
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.1.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.1	Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.2	Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.

- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.2.3 Adjustment for Certain Intermittent Power Resources and Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.3 Import Capacity Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4 Demand Resources.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.1 Summer ARA Qualified Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.2.2.4.2 Winter ARA Qualified Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.3 Adjustment for Significant Decreases in Capacity.
- III.13.4.2.1.4 Amount of Capacity That May Be Submitted in a Supply Offer in a Monthly Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.4.2.1.5 ISO Review of Supply Offers.
- III.13.4.2.2 Demand Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.3 ISO Participation in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.4 Clearing Offers and Bids in Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5 Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5.1 Timing of Annual Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.5.2 Acceleration of Annual Reconfiguration Auction.
- III.13.4.6 [Reserved.]
- III.13.4.7 Monthly Reconfiguration Auctions.
- III.13.4.8 Adjustment to Capacity Supply Obligations.
- III.13.5 Bilateral Contracts in the Forward Capacity Market.
 - III.13.5.1 Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.1.1 Process for Approval of Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.1.1.1 Timing of Submission.
 - III.13.5.1.1.2 Application.
 - III.13.5.1.1.3 ISO Review.
 - III.13.5.1.1.4 Approval.
 - III.13.5.2 Capacity Load Obligations Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.2.1 Process for Approval of Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals.
 - III.13.5.2.1.1 Timing.

III.13.5.2.1.2	Application.
III.13.5.2.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.2.1.4	Approval.
III.13.5.3	Supplemental Availability Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.1	Designation of Supplemental Capacity Resources.
III.13.5.3.1.1	Eligibility.
III.13.5.3.1.2	Designation.
III.13.5.3.1.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.1.4	Effect of Designation.
III.13.5.3.2	Submission of Supplemental Availability Bilaterals.
III.13.5.3.2.1	Timing.
III.13.5.3.2.2	Application.
III.13.5.3.2.3	ISO Review.
III.13.5.3.2.4	Effect of Supplemental Availability Bilateral.
III.13.6	Rights and Obligations.
III.13.6.1	Resources with Capacity Supply Obligations.
III.13.6.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.1.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.1.2	Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Generating Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
III.13.6.1.1.3	[Reserved.]
III.13.6.1.1.4	[Reserved.]
III.13.6.1.1.5	Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.2	Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.2.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.2.2	Additional Requirements for Import Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.6.1.3.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.3.2	[Reserved.]

III.13.6.1.3.3	Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.6.1.4	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources and Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.6.1.4.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.4.2	Additional Requirements for Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.6.1.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.1.5.2	Requirement that Offers Reflect Accurate Demand Response Capacity Resource Operating Characteristics.
III.13.6.1.5.3	Additional Requirements for Demand Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.4.	Demand Response Auditing.
III.13.6.1.5.4.1.	General Auditing Requirements for Demand Resources Excluding Demand Response Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.4.2.	General Auditing Requirements for Demand Response Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.4.3.	Seasonal DR Audits.
III.13.6.1.5.4.3.1.	Seasonal DR Audit Requirement.
III.13.6.1.5.4.3.2.	Failure to Request or Perform an Audit.
III.13.6.1.5.4.3.3.	Use of Event Performance Data to Satisfy Audit Requirements for Certain Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.4.3.3.1.	Demand Response Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.1.5.4.4.	Demand Resource Commercial Operation Audit.
III.13.6.1.5.4.5.	Additional Audits.
III.13.6.1.5.4.6.	Audit Methodologies.
III.13.6.1.5.4.7.	Requesting and Performing an Audit.
III.13.6.1.5.4.8.	New Demand Response Asset Audits.
III.13.6.1.5.4.8.1.	General Auditing Requirements for New Demand Response Assets.

III.13.6.1.5.5.	Reporting of Forecast Hourly Demand Reduction.
III.13.6.1.5.6.	Reporting of Monthly Maximum Forecast Hourly Demand Reduction.
III.13.6.1.6.	DNE Dispatchable Generator.
III.13.6.2	Resources Without a Capacity Supply Obligation.
III.13.6.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.6.2.1.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.2.1.1.1	Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
III.13.6.2.1.1.2	Real-Time Energy Market Participation.
III.13.6.2.1.2	Additional Requirements for Generating Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
III.13.6.2.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.6.2.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.6.2.3.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.2.3.2	Additional Requirements for Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.6.2.4	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources and Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.6.2.4.1	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.2.4.2	Additional Requirements for Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.6.2.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.6.2.5.1.	Energy Market Offer Requirements.
III.13.6.2.5.1.1.	Day-Ahead Energy Market Participation.
III.13.6.2.5.1.2.	Real-Time Energy Market Participation.
III.13.6.2.5.2.	Additional Requirements for Demand Response Capacity Resources Having No Capacity Supply Obligation.
III.13.6.3	Exporting Resources.
III.13.6.4	ISO Requests for Energy.
III.13.6.4.1	Real-Time High Operating Limit.
III.13.7	Performance, Payments and Charges in the FCM.

III.13.7.1	Performance Measures.
III.13.7.1.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.1.1.1	Definition of Shortage Events.
III.13.7.1.1.1.A	Shortage Event Availability Score.
III.13.7.1.1.2	Hourly Availability Scores.
III.13.7.1.1.3	Hourly Availability MW.
III.13.7.1.1.4	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.2.A	Import Capacity on External Interfaces with Enhanced Scheduling
III.13.7.1.2.A.1	Availability Adjustments
III.13.7.1.1.5	Poorly Performing Resources.
III.13.7.1.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.1.2.1	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.1.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.1.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.1	Capacity Values of Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.1.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.2	Capacity Values of Certain Distributed Generation.
III.13.7.1.5.3	Demand Reduction Values.
III.13.7.1.5.4	Calculation of Demand Reduction Values for On- Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.4.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.4.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.5	Calculation of Demand Reduction Values for Seasonal Peak Demand Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.5.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.5.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.

III.13.7.1.5.6	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.6.1	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.6.2	[Reserved.]
III.13.7.1.5.7	Demand Reduction Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.7.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.7.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.7.3	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.7.3.1	Determination of the Hourly Real-Time Demand Response Resource Deviation.
III.13.7.1.5.8	Demand Reduction Values for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.8.1	Summer Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.8.2	Winter Seasonal Demand Reduction Value.
III.13.7.1.5.8.3	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.8.3.1	Determination of the Hourly Real- Time Emergency Generation Resource Deviation.
III.13.7.1.5.9	Determination of Hourly Calculated Demand Resource Performance Values for Real-Time Demand Response Resources and Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources Starting with the Capacity Commitment Period beginning June 1, 2012.
III.13.7.1.5.10.	Demand Response Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.	Hourly Available MW.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.1.	Adjusted Audited Demand Reduction.
III.13.7.1.5.10.1.2.	Hourly Adjusted Audited Demand Reduction.
III.13.7.1.5.10.2.	Availability Adjustments.
III.13.7.1.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.

III.13.7.2	Payments and Charges to Resources.
III.13.7.2.1	Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.2.1.1	Monthly Capacity Payments.
III.13.7.2.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.2.2.A	Export Capacity.
III.13.7.2.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.2.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.1	Monthly Capacity Payments for All Resources Except Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.2	Monthly Capacity Payments for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.3.	Energy Settlement for Real-Time Demand Response Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.4.	Energy Settlement for Real-Time Emergency Generation Resources.
III.13.7.2.5.4.1.	Adjustment for Net Supply Generator Assets.
III.13.7.2.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.2.7	Adjustments to Monthly Capacity Payments.
III.13.7.2.7.1	Adjustments to Monthly Capacity Payments of Generating Capacity Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1	Peak Energy Rents.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1.1	Hourly PER Calculations.
III.13.7.2.7.1.1.2	Monthly PER Application.
III.13.7.2.7.1.2	Availability Penalties.
III.13.7.2.7.1.3	Availability Penalty Caps.
III.13.7.2.7.1.4	Availability Credits for Capacity Generating Capacity Resources, Import Capacity Resources and Self-Supplied FCA Resources.

III.13.7.2.7.2	Import Capacity.
III.13.7.2.7.2.1	External Transaction Offer and Delivery Performance Adjustments.
III.13.7.2.7.2.2	Exceptions.
III.13.7.2.7.3	Intermittent Power Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4	Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4.1	Non-Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.4.2	Intermittent Settlement Only Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.5	Demand Resources.
III.13.7.2.7.5.1	Calculation of Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.2	Negative Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.3	Positive Monthly Capacity Variances.
III.13.7.2.7.5.4	Determination of Net Demand Resource Performance Penalties and Demand Resource Performance Incentives .
III.13.7.2.7.6	Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.3	Charges to Market Participants with Capacity Load Obligations.
III.13.7.3.1	Calculations of Capacity Requirement and Capacity Load Obligation.
III.13.7.3.1.1	HQICC Used in the Calculation of Capacity Requirements.
III.13.7.3.1.2	Charges Associated with Self-Supplied FCA Resources.
III.13.7.3.1.3	Charges Associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demands.
III.13.7.3.2	Excess Revenues.
III.13.7.3.3	Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.1	Definition and Payments to Holders of Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.2	Allocation of Capacity Transfer Rights.
III.13.7.3.3.3	Allocations of CTRs Resulting From Revised Capacity Zones.
III.13.7.3.3.4	Specifically Allocated CTRs Associated with Transmission Upgrades.
III.13.7.3.3.5	[Reserved.]

- III.13.7.3.3.6 Specifically Allocated CTRs for Pool Planned Units.
- III.13.7.3.4 Forward Capacity Market Net Charge Amount.
- III.13.8 Reporting and Price Finality
 - III.13.8.1 Filing of Certain Determinations Made By the ISO Prior to the Forward Capacity Auction and Challenges Thereto.
 - III.13.8.2 Filing of Forward Capacity Auction Results and Challenges Thereto.
 - III.13.8.3 [Reserved.]
 - III.13.8.4 [Reserved.]
- III.14 Regulation Market.
 - III.14.1 Regulation Market System Requirements.
 - III.14.2 Regulation Market Eligibility.
 - III.14.3 Regulation Market Offers.
 - III.14.4 Regulation Market Administration.
 - III.14.5 Regulation Market Resource Selection.
 - III.14.6 Delivery of Regulation Market Products.
 - III.14.7 Performance Monitoring.
 - III.14.8 Regulation Market Settlement and Compensation.
 - III.14.9 Regulation Market Testing Environment.

STANDARD MARKET DESIGN

III.1 Market Operations

III.1.1 Introduction.

This Market Rule 1 sets forth the scheduling, other procedures, and certain general provisions applicable to the operation of the New England Markets within the New England Control Area. The ISO shall operate the New England Markets in compliance with NERC, NPCC and ISO reliability criteria. The ISO is the Counterparty for agreements and transactions with its Customers (including assignments involving Customers), including bilateral transactions described in Market Rule 1, and sales to the ISO and/or purchases from the ISO of energy, reserves, Ancillary Services, capacity, demand/load response, FTRs and other products, paying or charging (if and as applicable) its Customers the amounts produced by the pertinent market clearing process or through the other pricing mechanisms described in Market Rule 1. The bilateral transactions to which the ISO is the Counterparty (subject to compliance with the requirements of Section III.1.4) include, but are not limited to, Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Supplemental Availability Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). Notwithstanding the foregoing, the ISO will not act as Counterparty for the import into the New England Control Area, for the use of Publicly Owned Entities, of: (1) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which the Publicly Owned Entities are given preference under Articles 407 and 408 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Niagara Project; and (2) energy, capacity, and ancillary products associated therewith, to which Publicly Owned Entities are entitled under Article 419 of the project license for the New York Power Authority's Franklin D. Roosevelt – St. Lawrence Project. This Market Rule 1 addresses each of the three time frames pertinent to the daily operation of the New England Markets: “Pre-scheduling” as specified in Section III.1.9, “Scheduling” as specified in III.1.10, and “Dispatch” as specified in III.1.11. This Market Rule 1 became effective on February 1, 2005.

III.1.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.3 Definitions.

Whenever used in Market Rule 1, in either the singular or plural number, capitalized terms shall have the meanings specified in Section I of the Tariff. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are not defined in Section

I shall have the meanings customarily attributed to such terms by the electric utility industry in New England or as defined elsewhere in the ISO New England Filed Documents. Terms used in Market Rule 1 that are defined in Section I are subject to the 60% Participant Vote threshold specified in Section 11.1.2 of the Participants Agreement.

III.1.3.1 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.2 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.3.3 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.4 **Requirements for Certain Transactions.**

III.1.4.1 **ISO Settlement of Certain Transactions.**

The ISO will settle, and act as Counterparty to, the transactions described in Section III.1.4.2 if the transactions (and their related transactions) conform to, and the transacting Market Participants comply with, the requirements specified in Section III.1.4.3.

III.1.4.2 **Transactions Subject to Requirements of Section III.1.4.**

Transactions that must conform to the requirements of Section III.1.4 include: Internal Bilaterals for Load, Internal Bilaterals for Market for Energy, Capacity Supply Obligation Bilaterals, Capacity Load Obligation Bilaterals, Supplemental Availability Bilaterals, and the transactions described in Sections III.9.4.1 (internal bilateral transactions that transfer Forward Reserve Obligations), and III.13.1.6 (Self-Supplied FCA Resources). The foregoing are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Transaction.” Transactions that conform to the standards are referred to collectively as “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions,” and individually as a “Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction.”

III.1.4.3 **Requirements for Section III.1.4 Conforming Transactions.**

- (a) To qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction, a Section III.1.4 Transaction must constitute an exchange for an off-market transaction (a “Related Transaction”), where the Related Transaction:
 - (i) is not cleared or settled by the ISO as Counterparty;
 - (ii) is a spot, forward or derivatives contract that contemplates the transfer of energy or a MW obligation to or from a Market Participant;

- (iii) involves commercially appropriate obligations that impose a duty to transfer electricity or a MW obligation from the seller to the buyer, or from the buyer to the seller, with performance taking place within a reasonable time in accordance with prevailing cash market practices; and
- (iv) is not contingent on either party to carry out the Section III.1.4 Transaction.

(b) In addition, to qualify as a Section III.1.4 Conforming Transaction:

- (i) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be executed between separate beneficial owners or separate parties trading for independently controlled accounts;
- (ii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction and the Related Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the parties to the transactions; and
- (iii) the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be separately identified in the records of the ISO.

(c) As further requirements:

- (i) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction and Related Transaction must maintain, and produce upon request of the ISO, records demonstrating compliance with the requirements of Sections III.1.4.3(a) and (b) for the Section III.1.4 Transaction, the Related Transaction and any other transaction that is directly related to, or integrated in any way with, the Related Transaction, including the identity of the counterparties and the material economic terms of the transactions including their price, tenor, quantity and execution date; and
- (ii) each party to the Section III.1.4 Transaction must be a Market Participant that meets all requirements of the ISO New England Financial Assurance Policy.

III.1.5 Resource Auditing.

III.1.5.1 Claimed Capability Audits.

III.1.5.1.1 General Audit Requirements.

- (a) Three types of Claimed Capability Audits may be performed:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit establishes the Generator Asset's ability to respond to ISO dispatch instructions and to maintain performance at a specified output level for a specified duration.
 - (ii) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit determines a Generator Asset's capability to perform under specified summer and winter conditions for a specified duration.

- (iii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is conducted by the ISO to verify the Generator Asset's Establish Claimed Capability Audit value.
- (b) The Claimed Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (c) The Claimed Capability Audit value of gas turbine, combined cycle, and pseudo-combined cycle assets shall be normalized to standard 90° (summer) and 20° (winter) temperatures.
- (d) The Claimed Capability Audit value for steam turbine assets with steam exports, combined cycle, or pseudo-combined cycle assets with steam exports where steam is exported for uses external to the electric power facility, shall be normalized to the facility's Seasonal Claimed Capability steam demand.
- (e) A Claimed Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if its performance will jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.

III.1.5.1.2 Establish Claimed Capability Audit.

- (a) The time and date of an Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be unannounced.
- (b) For a newly commercial Generator Asset:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit will be scheduled by the ISO within seven Business Days of the commercial operation date for all Generator Assets except:
 1. Non-intermittent daily cycle hydro;
 2. Non-intermittent net-metered, or special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit as described in Section III.1.5.1.3; and
 3. Intermittent Generator Assets
 - (ii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
 - (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values shall be effective as of the commercial operation date of the Generator Asset.
- (c) For Generator Assets with an Establish Claimed Capability Audit value:
 - (i) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit may be performed at the request of a Market Participant in order to support a change in the summer and winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset.
 - (ii) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed within seven Business Days of the date of the request.

- (iii) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for both summer and winter shall equal the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
- (iv) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (v) A Market Participant may cancel an audit request prior to issuance of the audit Dispatch Instruction.
- (d) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for the resource associated with the Generator Asset.
- (e) Establish Claimed Capability Audits shall be performed on Business Days between 0800 and 2200.
- (f) To conduct an Establish Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Notify the Designated Entity immediately prior to issuing the Dispatch Instruction that an audit will be conducted.
 - (ii) Initiate an Establish Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate from its current operating point to reach its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
- (g) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an Establish Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	

Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (h) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.2(g).

III.1.5.1.3. Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted by all Generator Assets except:
- (i) Non-intermittent daily hydro; and
 - (ii) Intermittent, net-metered, and special qualifying facilities. Non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities may elect to perform Seasonal Claimed Capability Audits pursuant to Section III.1.7.11(c)(iv).
- (b) An Establish Claimed Capability Audit or ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit that meets the requirements of a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit in this Section III.1.5.1.3 may be used to fulfill a Generator Asset’s Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit obligation.
- (c) Except as provided in Section III.1.5.1.3(m) below, a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once every Capability Demonstration Year;
 - (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is greater than or equal to 80 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (d) A winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit must be conducted:
- (i) At least once in the previous three Capability Demonstration Years, except that a newly commercial Generator Asset which becomes commercial on or after:
 - (1) September 1 and prior to December 31 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of that Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (2) January 1 shall perform a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit prior to the end of the next Capability Demonstration Year.

- (ii) Either (1) at a mean ambient temperature during the audit that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the location of the Generator Asset, or (2) during an ISO-announced winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window.
- (e) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed by operating the Generator Asset for the audit time period and submitting to the ISO operational data that meets the following requirements:
 - (i) The Market Participant must notify the ISO of its request to use the dispatch to satisfy the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit requirement by 5:00 p.m. on the seventh Business Day following the day on which the audit concludes.
 - (ii) The notification must include the date and time period of the demonstration to be used for the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and other relevant operating data.
- (f) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) will be the mean net real power output demonstrated over the duration of the audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data, normalized for temperature and steam exports.
- (g) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value (summer or winter) shall be the most recent audit data submitted to the ISO meeting the requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3. In the event that a Market Participant fails to submit Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data to meet the timing requirements in Section III.1.5.1.3(c) and (d), the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season shall be set to zero.
- (h) The Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (i) A Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit Duration (Hrs)
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	2
Combined Cycle	2
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	2
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	2
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine-Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine-Other	

Hydro-Conventional Weekly	2
Fuel Cell	1
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (j) A Generator Asset that is on a planned outage that was approved in the ISO’s annual maintenance scheduling process during all hours that meet the temperature requirements for a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit that is to be performed by the asset during that Capability Demonstration Year shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these auditing requirements;
 - (ii) Have its Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season set to zero; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit on the next available day that meets the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements.
- (k) A Generator Asset that does not meet the auditing requirements of this Section III.1.5.1.3 because (1) every time the temperature requirements were met at the Generator Asset’s location the ISO denied the request to operate to full capability, or (2) the temperature requirements were not met at the Generator Asset’s location during the Capability Demonstration Year during which the asset was required to perform a Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the hours 0700 to 2300 for each weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, shall:
- (i) Submit to the ISO, prior to September 10, an explanation of the circumstances rendering it incapable of meeting these temperature requirements, including verifiable temperature data;
 - (ii) Retain the current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value for the season; and
 - (iii) Perform the required Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit during the next Capability Demonstration Year.
- (l) The ISO may issue notice of a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit window for some or all of the New England Control Area if the ISO determines that weather forecasts indicate that temperatures during the audit window will meet the summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirements. A notice shall be issued at least 48 hours prior to the opening of the audit window. Any audit performed during the announced audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer or winter audit. In the event that five or more audit windows for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit temperature requirement, each of at least a four hour duration between 0700 and 2300 and occurring on a weekday excluding those weekdays that are defined as NERC holidays, are not opened for a Generator Asset prior to August 15 during a Capability Demonstration Year, a two-

week audit window shall be opened for that Generator Asset to perform a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit, and any audit performed by that Generator Asset during the open audit window shall be deemed to meet the temperature requirement for the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit. The open audit window shall be between 0700 and 2300 each day during August 15 through August 31.

- (m) A Market Participant that is required to perform testing on a Generator Asset that is in addition to a summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit may notify the ISO that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed in conjunction with this additional testing, provided that:
 - (i) The notification shall be provided at the time the Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit data is submitted under Section III.1.5.1.3(e).
 - (ii) The notification explains the nature of the additional testing and that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit was performed while the Generator Asset was online to perform this additional testing.
 - (iii) The summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit and additional testing are performed during the months of June, July or August between the hours of 0700 and 2300.
 - (iv) In the event that the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit does not meet the temperature requirements of Section III.1.5.1.3(c)(ii), the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value may not exceed the summer Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value from the prior Capability Demonstration Year.
 - (v) This Section III.1.5.1.3(m) may be utilized no more frequently than once every three Capability Demonstration Years for a Generator Asset.
- (n) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.3(i).

III.1.5.1.4. ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audits.

- (a) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit may be performed by the ISO at any time.
- (b) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall replace the winter and summer Establish Claimed Capability Audit values for a Generator Asset, normalized for temperature and steam exports, except:
 - (i) The Establish Claimed Capability Audit values may not exceed the maximum interconnected flow specified in the Network Resource Capability for that resource.
 - (ii) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit value shall not set the winter Establish Claimed Capability Audit value unless the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit was performed at a

mean ambient temperature that is less than or equal to 32 degrees Fahrenheit at the Generator Asset location.

- (c) If a Market Participant submits pressure and relative humidity data for the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and the current ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit will be normalized to the pressure of the previous Establish Claimed Capability Audit and a relative humidity of 64%.
- (d) Establish Claimed Capability Audit values derived from the ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall become effective one Business Day following notification of the audit results to the Market Participant by the ISO.
- (e) To conduct an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit, the ISO shall:
 - (i) Notify the Designated Entity, immediately prior to issuing the Dispatch Instruction, that an audit will be conducted.
 - (ii) Initiate an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset's net output to increase from the current operating level to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
 - (iii) Begin the audit with the first full clock hour after sufficient time has been allowed for the Generator Asset to ramp, based on its offered ramp rate, from its current operating point to its Real-Time High Operating Limit.
- (f) An ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit shall be performed for the following contiguous duration:

Duration Required for an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit	
Unit Type	Claimed Capability Audit <u>Duration (Hrs)</u>
Steam Turbine (Includes Nuclear)	4
Combined Cycle	4
Integrated Coal Gasification Combustion Cycle	4
Pressurized Fluidized Bed Combustion	4
Combustion Gas Turbine	1
Internal Combustion Engine	1
Hydraulic Turbine – Reversible	2
Hydraulic Turbine – Other	

Hydro-Conventional Daily Pondage	2
Hydro-Conventional Run of River	
Hydro-Conventional Weekly	
Wind	2
Photovoltaic	
Fuel Cell	
Energy Storage (Excludes Pumped Storage)	2

- (g) The ISO, in consultation with the Market Participant, will determine the contiguous audit duration for a Generator Asset of a unit type not listed in Section III.1.5.1.4(f).

III.1.5.2 ISO-Initiated Parameter Auditing.

- (a) The ISO may perform an audit of any Supply Offer, Demand Reduction offer or other operating parameter that impacts the ability of a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to provide real-time energy or reserves.
- (b) Generator audits shall be performed using the following methods for the relevant parameter:
- (i) **Economic Maximum Limit.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Economic Maximum Limit value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current ISO-issued Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Manual Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Manual Response Rate, including hold points and changes in Manual Response Rates.
 - (iii) **Start-Up Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the offered Start-Up Time.
 - (iv) **Notification Time.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to close its output breaker within its offered Notification Time.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Generator Asset shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vii) **Automatic Response Rate.** The Generator Asset shall be analyzed, based upon a review of historical performance data, for its ability to respond to four-second electronic Dispatch Instructions.

- (viii) **Dual Fuel Capability.** A Generator Asset that is capable of operating on multiple fuels may be required to audit on a specific fuel, as set out in Section III.1.5.2(e).
- (c) Demand Response Resource audits shall be performed using the following methods:
- (i) **Maximum Reduction.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve the current offered Maximum Reduction value, through a review of historical dispatch data or based on a response to a current Dispatch Instruction.
 - (ii) **Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions at its offered Demand Response Resource Ramp Rate.
 - (iii) **Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to achieve its Minimum Reduction within the offered Demand Response Resource Start-Up Time, in response to a Dispatch Instruction and after completing its Demand Response Resource Notification Time.
 - (iv) **Demand Response Resource Notification Time.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to start reducing demand within its offered Demand Response Resource Notification Time, from the receipt of a Dispatch Instruction when the Demand Response Resource was not previously reducing demand.
 - (v) **CLAIM10.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM10 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
 - (vi) **CLAIM30.** The Demand Response Resource shall be evaluated based upon its ability to reach its CLAIM30 value in accordance with Section III.9.5.
- (d) To conduct an audit based upon historical data, the ISO shall:
- (i) Obtain data through random sampling of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions; or
 - (ii) Obtain data through continual monitoring of generator or Demand Response Resource performance in response to Dispatch Instructions.
- (e) To conduct an unannounced audit, the ISO shall initiate the audit by issuing a Dispatch Instruction ordering the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource to change from the current operating level to a level that permits the ISO to evaluate the performance of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource for the parameters being audited.
- (f) To conduct an audit of the capability of a Generator Asset described in Section III.1.5.2(b)(viii) to run on a specific fuel:

- (i) The ISO shall notify the Lead Market Participant if a Generator Asset is required to undergo an audit on a specific fuel. The ISO, in consultation with the Lead Market Participant, shall develop a plan for the audit.
- (ii) The Lead Market Participant will have the ability to propose the time and date of the audit within the ISO's prescribed time frame and must notify the ISO at least five business days in advance of the audit, unless otherwise agreed to by the ISO and the Lead Market Participant.
- (g) To the extent that the audit results indicate a Market Participant is providing Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or other operating parameter values that are not representative of the actual capability of the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource, the values for the Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource shall be restricted to those values that are supported by the audit.
- (h) In the event that a Generator Asset or Demand Response Resource has had a parameter value restricted:
 - (i) The Market Participant may submit a restoration plan to the ISO to restore that parameter. The restoration plan shall:
 1. Provide an explanation of the discrepancy;
 2. Indicate the steps that the Market Participant will take to re-establish the parameter's value;
 3. Indicate the timeline for completing the restoration; and
 4. Explain the testing that the Market Participant will undertake to verify restoration of the parameter value upon completion.
 - (ii) The ISO shall:
 1. Accept the restoration plan if implementation of the plan, including the testing plan, is reasonably likely to support the proposed change in the parameter value restriction;
 2. Coordinate with the Market Participant to perform required testing upon completion of the restoration; and
 3. Modify the parameter value restriction following completion of the restoration plan, based upon tested values.

(i) III.1.5.3 Reactive Capability Audits.

- (j) (a) Two types of Reactive Capability Audits may be performed:
- (k) (i) A Lagging Reactive Capability Audit measures the Generator Asset's ability to provide reactive power to the transmission system at a specified real power output.

- (l) (ii) A Leading Reactive Capability Audit measures the Generator Asset’s ability to absorb reactive power from the transmission system at a specified real power output.
- (m) (b) The ISO shall develop a list of Generator Assets that must conduct Reactive Capability Audits.
- (n) (c) Unless otherwise directed by the ISO, Generator Assets that are required to perform Reactive Capability Audits must perform both a Lagging Reactive Capability Audit and a Leading Reactive Capability Audit.
- (o) (d) All Reactive Capability Audits shall meet the testing conditions specified in the ISO New England Operating Documents.
- (p) (e) The Reactive Capability Audit value of a Generator Asset shall reflect any limitations based upon the interdependence of common elements between two or more Generator Assets such as: auxiliaries, limiting operating parameters, and the deployment of operating personnel.
- (q) (f) A Reactive Capability Audit may be denied or rescheduled by the ISO if conducting the Reactive Capability Audit could jeopardize the reliable operation of the electrical system.
- (r) (g) Reactive Capability Audits must be conducted at least every five years, unless otherwise required by the ISO. The ISO may require a Generator Asset to conduct Reactive Capability Audits more often than every five years if:
 - (s) (i) there is a change in the Generator Asset that may affect the reactive power capability of the Generator Asset;
 - (t) (ii) there is a change in electrical system conditions that may affect the achievable reactive power output or absorption of the Generator Asset; or
 - (u) (iii) historical data shows that the amount of reactive power that the Generator Asset can provide to or absorb from the transmission system is higher or lower than the latest audit data.
- (v) (h) The Lead Market Participant may request a waiver of the requirement to conduct a Reactive Capability Audit. The ISO, at its sole discretion, will determine whether and for how long a waiver can be granted.

III.1.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.6.4 ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

The ISO shall prepare, maintain and update the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures consistent with the ISO New England Filed Documents. The ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures shall be available for inspection by the Market Participants, regulatory authorities with jurisdiction over the ISO or any Market Participant, and the public.

III.1.7 General.

III.1.7.1 Provision of Market Data to the Commission.

The ISO will electronically deliver to the Commission, on an ongoing basis and in a form and manner consistent with its collection of data and in a form and manner acceptable to the Commission, data related to the markets that it administers, in accordance with the Commission's regulations.

III.1.7.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the New England Markets through an agent, provided that such Market Participant informs the ISO in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant using an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the New England Markets, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the ISO New England Filed Documents.

III.1.7.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.7.6 Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The ISO shall schedule Day-Ahead and schedule and dispatch in Real-Time Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Participants. The ISO shall schedule and dispatch sufficient Resources of the Market Participants to serve the New England Markets energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Participants and meet the requirements of the New England Control Area for ancillary services provided by such Resources. The ISO shall use a joint optimization process to serve Real-Time Energy Market energy requirements and meet Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements based on a least-cost, security-constrained economic dispatch.

(b) In the event that one or more Resources cannot be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market on the basis of a least-cost, security-constrained dispatch as a result of one or more Self-Schedule offers contributing to a transmission limit violation, the following scheduling protocols will apply:

(i) When a single Self-Schedule offer contributes to a transmission limit violation, the Self-Schedule offer will not be scheduled for the entire Self-Schedule period in development of Day-Ahead schedules.

(ii) When two Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, parallel clearing solutions will be executed such that, for each solution, one of the Self-Schedule offers will be omitted for its entire Self-Schedule period. The least cost solution will be used for purposes of determining which Resources are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iii) When three or more Self-Schedule offers contribute to a transmission limit violation, the ISO will determine the total daily MWh for each Self-Schedule offer and will omit Self-Schedule offers in their entirety, in sequence from the offer with the least total daily MWh to the offer with the greatest total MWh, stopping when the transmission limit violation is resolved.

(c) Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents.

(d) The ISO shall undertake, together with Market Participants, to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the New England Markets, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the ISO shall propose tariff or procedural changes, or undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

III.1.7.7 Energy Pricing.

The price paid for energy, including demand reductions, bought and sold by the ISO in the New England Markets will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each Location, determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents. Congestion Costs, which shall be determined by differences in the Congestion Component of Locational Marginal Prices in an hour caused by constraints,

shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Loss costs associated with Pool Transmission Facilities, which shall be determined by the differences in Loss Components of the Locational Marginal Prices in an hour, shall be calculated and collected, and the resulting revenues disbursed, by the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1.

III.1.7.8 Market Participant Resources.

A Market Participant may elect to Self-Schedule its Resources in accordance with and subject to the limitations and procedures specified in this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

III.1.7.9 Real-Time Reserve Prices.

The price paid by the ISO for the provision of Real-Time Operating Reserve in the New England Markets will reflect the integrated hourly Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices determined by the ISO in accordance with the ISO New England Filed Documents for the system and each Reserve Zone.

III.1.7.10 Other Transactions.

(a) Market Participants may enter into internal bilateral transactions and External Transactions for the purchase or sale of energy or other products to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make resources with a Capacity Supply Obligation available for dispatch by the ISO. External Transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy or obligations to or from a Market Participant shall be reported to and coordinated with the ISO in accordance with this Market Rule 1 and the ISO New England Manuals.

(b) [Reserved.]

(c) [Reserved.]

III.1.7.11 Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource.

- (a) A Seasonal Claimed Capability value must be established and maintained for all Generating Capacity Resources. A summer Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from June 1 through September 30 and a winter Seasonal Claimed Capability is established for use from October 1 through May 31.
- (b) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generating Capacity Resource is the sum of the Seasonal Claimed Capabilities of the Generator Assets that are associated with the Generating Capacity Resource.
- (c) The Seasonal Claimed Capability of a Generator Asset is:

- (i) Based upon review of historical data for non-intermittent daily cycle hydro.
- (ii) The median net real power output during reliability hours, as described in Section III.13.1.2.2.2, for (1) intermittent facilities, and (2) net-metered and special qualifying facilities that do not elect to audit, as reflected in hourly revenue metering data.
- (iii) For non-intermittent net-metered and special qualifying facilities that elect to audit, the minimum of (1) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3; (2) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value; and (3) the median hourly availability during hours ending 2:00 p.m. through 6:00 p.m. each day of the preceding June through September for Summer and hours ending 6:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. each day of the preceding October through May for Winter. The hourly availability:
 - a. For a Generator Asset that is available for commitment and following Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's Economic Maximum Limit, as submitted or redeclared.
 - b. For a Generator Asset that is off-line and not available for commitment shall be zero.
 - c. For a Generator Asset that is on-line but not able to follow Dispatch Instructions, shall be the asset's metered output.
- (iv) For all other Generator Assets, the minimum of: (1) the Generator Asset's current Establish Claimed Capability Audit value and (2) the Generator Asset's current Seasonal Claimed Capability Audit value, as performed pursuant to Section III.1.5.1.3.

III.1.7.12 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.13 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.14 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.15 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.16 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.17 **Operating Reserve.**

The ISO shall schedule the Operating Reserve and load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the New England Markets in scheduling Resources pursuant to this Market Rule 1. Reserve requirements for the Forward Reserve Market are determined in accordance with the methodology specified in Section III.9.2 of Market Rule 1. Operating Reserve requirements for Real-Time dispatch within an Operating Day are determined in accordance with Market Rule 1 and ISO New England Operating Procedure No. 8, Operating Reserve and Regulation.

III.1.7.18 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.7.19 **Ramping.**

A generating unit or Demand Response Resource dispatched by the ISO pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the unit's megawatt output or demand reduction level shall be able to change output or demand reduction at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the ISO for that unit and shall be subject to sanctions for failure to comply as described in **Appendix B**.

III.1.7.19A **Real-Time Reserve.**

(a) Real-Time TMSR, TMNSR, TMOR and Real-Time Replacement Reserve, if applicable, shall be supplied from Resources located within the metered boundaries of the New England Control Area subject to the condition set forth in Section III.1.7.19A(c) below. The ISO shall designate Operating Reserve in Real-Time only to Market Participant Resources that comply with the applicable standards and requirements for provision and dispatch of Operating Reserve capability as specified in Section III.10 and the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(b) The ISO shall endeavor to procure and maintain an amount of Operating Reserve in Real-Time equal to the system and locational Operating Reserve requirements as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(c) External Resources will be permitted to participate in the Real-Time reserve market when the respective Control Areas implement the technology and processes necessary to support recognition of Operating Reserves from external Resources.

III.1.7.20 **Information and Operating Requirements.**

(a) [Reserved.]

(b) Market Participants selling from Resources within the New England Control Area shall: supply to the ISO all applicable Offer Data; report to the ISO units that are Self-Scheduled; report to the ISO External Transaction sales; confirm to the ISO bilateral sales to Market Participants within the New England Control Area; respond to the ISO's directives to start, shutdown or change output or demand reduction levels of generating units or Demand Response Resources, change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating and demand reduction equipment is operated

with control equipment functioning as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures.

(c) Market Participants selling from Resources outside the New England Control Area shall: provide to the ISO all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to ISO directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the source Control Area and any intermediary Control Areas.

(d) Market Participants, as applicable, shall: respond or ensure a response to ISO directives for load management steps; report to the ISO all bilateral purchase transactions including External Transaction purchases; and respond or ensure a response to other ISO directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participant, as applicable, shall provide to the ISO requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase.

(f) Market Participants are responsible for reporting to the ISO anticipated availability and other information concerning generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources required by the ISO New England Operating Documents, including but not limited to the Market Participant's ability to procure fuel and physical limitations that could reduce Resource output or demand reduction capability for the pertinent Operating Day.

III.1.8 [Reserved.]

III.1.9 Pre-scheduling.

III.1.9.1 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.2 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.3 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.5 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.6 [Reserved.]

III.1.9.7 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Market Participants authorized and intending to request market-based Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in their Offer Data shall submit a specification of such fees to the ISO for each generating unit as to which the Market Participant intends to request such fees. Any such specification shall identify the applicable period and be submitted on or before the applicable deadline and shall remain in effect unless otherwise modified in accordance with Section III.1.10.9. The ISO shall reject any request for Start-Up Fees and No-Load Fee in a Market Participant's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Participant's specification on file with the ISO.

III.1.9.8 **[Reserved.]**

III.1.10 **Scheduling.**

III.1.10.1 **General.**

(a) The ISO shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Real-Time Energy Market.

(b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the New England Markets at Day-Ahead Prices and enable Market Participants to submit External Transactions conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level. Market Participants whose purchases and sales and External Transactions are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy or pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses, at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-Time Energy Market,

(i) Market Participants that deviate from the amount of energy purchases or sales scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1, and

(ii) Non-Market Participant Transmission Customers shall be obligated to pay Congestion Costs and costs for losses for the amount of the scheduled transmission uses in the Real-Time Energy Market at the applicable Real-Time Congestion Component and Loss Component price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Market Rule 1.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of Resources to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the Real-Time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the Day-Ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the ISO determines the Day-Ahead Energy Market schedule and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the New England Control Area in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the New England Control Area. Scheduling of External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market is subject to Section II.44 of the OATT.

(e) If the ISO's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency Condition, the ISO may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generating Resources with Notification Time greater than 24 hours as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Participants' binding Supply Offers for such units.

III.1.10.1A Day-Ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the ISO in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Market Rule 1.

(a) Each Market Participant may submit to the ISO specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall inform the ISO of (i) the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-Ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-Ahead Price, (ii) hourly schedules for Resource increments, including hydropower units, Self-Scheduled by the Market Participant; and (iii) the Decrement Bid at which each such Self-Scheduled Resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Participant's intent not to reduce output. Price-sensitive Demand Bids and Decrement Bids must be greater than zero MW and shall not exceed the energy Supply Offer limitation specified in this Section.

(b) [Reserved.]

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the ISO schedules for any External Transactions involving use of generating Resources or the New England Transmission System as specified below, and shall inform the ISO whether the transaction is to be included in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to include an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures), if any, at which it will be curtailed rather than pay Congestion Costs. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the Locational Marginal Prices for specified External Transaction source and sink points in the Day-Ahead scheduling process only. Any Market Participant that deviates from its Day-Ahead External Transaction schedule or elects not to include its External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall be subject to Congestion Costs in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled External Transaction. A priced External Transaction submitted under Section III.1.10.7 and that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be considered tied within economic merit with a Self-Scheduled External Transaction submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period. Scheduling of External Transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and the following requirements:

- (i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all External Transaction purchases for delivery within the New England Control Area from Resources outside the New England Control Area;
- (ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for External Transaction sales to entities outside the New England Control Area from Resources within the New England Control Area;
- (iii) If the sum of all submitted fixed External Transaction purchases less External Transaction sales exceeds the import capability associated with the applicable External Node, the offer prices for all fixed External Transaction purchases at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor;
- (iv) If the sum of all submitted fixed External Transaction sales less External Transaction purchases exceeds the export capability associated with the applicable External Node, the

offer prices for all fixed External Transaction sales at the applicable External Node shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Cap;

- (v) The ISO shall not consider Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Notification Times or any other inter-temporal parameters in scheduling or dispatching External Transactions.

(d) Market Participants selling into the New England Markets, from either internal Resources or External Resources, shall submit Supply Offers or External Transactions for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), and Demand Bids for the consumption of energy, Operating Reserve or other services as applicable, for the following Operating Day. Coordinated External Transactions shall be submitted to the ISO in accordance with Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.

Energy offered from generating Resources without a Capacity Supply Obligation shall not be supplied from Resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the operating reserve requirements of another Control Area. All Supply Offers and Demand Bids:

- (i) Shall specify the Resource or Load Asset and energy for each hour of the Operating Day;
- (ii) Shall specify Blocks (price and quantity of Energy) for each hour of the Operating Day for each Resource offered by the Market Participant to the ISO. The price and quantity values in a Block may each vary on an hourly basis;
- (iii) If based on energy from a specific generating unit internal to the New England Control Area, may specify, for Supply Offers, Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee for each hour of the Operating Day. Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee values may vary on an hourly basis;
- (iv) For a dual fuel Resource, shall specify, for Supply Offers, the fuel type. The fuel type value may vary on an hourly basis. A Market Participant that submits a Supply Offer using the higher cost fuel type must satisfy the consultation requirements for dual fuel Resources in Section III.A.3 of Appendix A;
- (v) Shall specify, for Supply Offers, a Minimum Run Time to be used for scheduling purposes that does not exceed 24 hours for a generating Resource;

(vi) Supply Offers shall constitute an offer to submit the generating Resource increment to the ISO for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Supply Offer, where such Supply Offer, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes to the Economic Maximum Limit, Economic Minimum Limit and Emergency Minimum Limit from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that for a Limited Energy Resource, the Economic Maximum Limit may be revised to reflect maximum energy available for the Operating Day, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the Supply Offer is submitted;

(vii) Shall constitute, for Demand Bids, an offer to submit the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resource increment to the ISO for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the Demand Bid, where such Demand Bid, with regard to operating limits, shall specify changes to the Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit from those submitted as part of the Resource's Offer Data to reflect the physical operating characteristics and/or availability of the Resource, except that, for a Self-Scheduled Resource, the Minimum Consumption Limit may vary on an hourly basis to reflect the Self-Scheduled consumption level of the Resource;

(viii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Participant proposes to supply or consume energy or other services to the New England Markets, such price or prices for Resources or portions of Resources scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market being guaranteed by the Market Participant for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day; and

(ix) Shall not specify an energy offer or bid price below the Energy Offer Floor or above the Energy Offer Cap.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) [Reserved.]

(g) Each Supply Offer or Demand Bid by a Market Participant of a Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled except in the case of an External Resource and an External Transaction purchase, in which case, the Supply Offer shall remain in effect for the

applicable Operating Day and shall not remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days. Hourly overrides of a Supply Offer or a Demand Bid shall remain in effect only for the applicable Operating Day.

(h) The ISO shall post on the internet the total hourly loads including Decrement Bids scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as well as the ISO's estimate of the Control Area hourly load for the next Operating Day.

(i) In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers, Increment Offers and/or External Transaction purchases proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal offer and/or External Transaction at the pricing location. The Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions are not used in determining the amount of energy (MW) in each marginal Supply Offer or Demand Reduction Offer to be cleared on a pro-rated basis. However, the Day-Ahead schedules resulting from the pro-ration process will reflect Economic Maximum Limits, Economic Minimum Limits, Minimum Reductions and Maximum Reductions.

(j) In determining Day-Ahead schedules, in the event of multiple marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales at a pricing location, the ISO shall clear the marginal Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and/or External Transaction sales proportional to the amount of energy (MW) from each marginal bid and/or External Transaction at the pricing location.

(k) All Market Participants may submit Increment Offers and/or Decrement Bids that apply to the Day-Ahead Energy Market only. Such offers and bids must comply with the requirements set forth in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(l) DARD Pumps will not be scheduled below their Minimum Consumption Limits.

III.1.10.2 Pool-Scheduled Resources.

Pool-Scheduled Resources are those Resources for which Market Participants submitted Supply Offers or Demand Reduction Offers to sell or, for DARDs, submitted Demand Bids to purchase, energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and which the ISO scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as well as generators, DARD Pumps or Demand Response Resources committed by the ISO subsequent to the Day-

Ahead Energy Market. Such Resources shall be committed to provide or consume energy in the Real-Time dispatch unless the schedules for such Resources are revised pursuant to Sections III.1.10.9 or III.1.11. Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-Scheduled Resources shall be selected by the ISO on the basis of the prices offered for energy supply or consumption and related services, Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees, Interruption Cost and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Participants.

(b) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market consistent with the Supply Offers and Demand Reduction Offers of other Resources, the submitted Demand Bids and Decrement Bids and Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve requirements.

(c) Market Participants offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the ISO that is sufficient to enable the ISO to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Participant seller whose Resource is selected as a Pool-Scheduled Resource shall receive payments or credits for energy or related services, or for Start-Up Fees, No-Load Fees or Interruption Costs, from the ISO on behalf of the Market Participant buyers in accordance with Section III.3 of this Market Rule 1.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their Pool-Scheduled Resources to the ISO for coordinated operation to supply the needs of the New England Control Area for energy and ancillary services.

III.1.10.3 Self-Scheduled Resources.

A Resource that is Self-Scheduled shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) The minimum duration of a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or DARD Pump shall not result in the Generator Asset or DARD Pump operating for less than its Minimum Run Time. A Generator

Asset that is online as a result of a Self-Schedule will be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit based on the economic merit of its Supply Offer. A DARD Pump that is consuming as a result of a Self-Schedule may be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit based on the economic merit of its Demand Bid.

(b) The offered prices of Resources or portions of Resources that are Self-Scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the ISO, shall not be considered by the ISO in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) A Market Participant with a Resource that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation shall comply with the requirements in Section III.13.6.2 when Self-Scheduling that Resource.

(d) A Market Participant Self-Scheduling a Resource in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-Time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price.

III.1.10.4 [Reserved.]

III.1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) Market Participants with External Resources that have dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability may submit Supply Offers to the New England Markets in accordance with the Day-Ahead and Real-Time scheduling processes specified above. Market Participants must submit Supply Offers for External Resources on a Resource specific basis. An External Resource with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability selected as a Pool-Scheduled Resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the ISO and shall be compensated on the same basis as other Pool-Scheduled Resources.

(b) Supply Offers for External Resources with dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability shall specify the Resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

(c) For Resources external to the New England Control Area that are not capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch, Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as detailed in Section III.1.10.7 and Section III.1.10.7.A of this Market Rule 1.

(d) A Market Participant whose External Resource is capable of dynamic scheduling and dispatch capability or whose External Transaction does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market with energy from the Real-Time Energy Market or an internal bilateral transaction and shall pay for such energy not delivered, net of any internal bilateral transactions, at the applicable Real-Time Price.

III.1.10.6 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand.

External Transactions that are sales to an external Control Area are not eligible to be Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources.

Except as noted below with respect to a pumped storage generator that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation, a Market Participant with a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand in the New England Control Area must:

- (a) each day, either Self-Schedule or submit a Demand Bid into the Day-Ahead Energy Market as described in Section III.1.10.1A of this Market Rule 1 that specifies the prices at which the Resource is willing to consume energy, unless and to the extent that the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand is unable to do so due to an outage as defined in the ISO New England Manuals;
- (b) submit Demand Bid data that specifies a Maximum Consumption Limit and Minimum Consumption Limit;
- (c) submit Demand Bid data that specifies a Minimum Consumption Limit that is less than or equal to its Nominated Consumption Limit;
- (d) notify the ISO of any outage (including partial outages) that may reduce the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand's ability to respond to Dispatch Instructions and the expected return date from the outage;
- (e) in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and Operating Procedures, perform audit tests and submit the results to the ISO or provide to the ISO appropriate historical production data;
- (f) abide by the ISO maintenance coordination procedures;

(g) provide information reasonably requested by the ISO, including the name and location of the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand; and

(h) comply with the ISO New England Manuals.

To schedule the dispatchable pumping demand of a pumped storage generator that does not have a Capacity Supply Obligation, a Market Participant must comply with the requirements in (b) through (h) for the applicable Operating Day and must either Self-Schedule or submit a Demand Bid into the Day-Ahead Energy Market as described in Section III.1.10.1A of this Market Rule 1.

In addition to the requirements of (a) through (h) above, a Market Participant with a DARD Pump may submit Maximum Daily Consumption Limits, Maximum Number of Daily Starts, Minimum Down Time, and a Minimum Run Time that meet the following criteria:

- Maximum Daily Consumption Limits and Maximum Number of Daily Starts are only for use in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and may be redeclared in the Re-Offer Period;
- Minimum Run Time and Minimum Down Time may not exceed one hour each and may be changed through redeclaration requests.

III.1.10.7 External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7 do not apply to Coordinated External Transactions.

(a) Market Participants that submit an External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market. Priced External Transactions for the Real-Time Energy Market must be submitted by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(b) Priced External Transactions submitted in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Real-Time Energy Market will be treated as Self-Scheduled External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market for the associated megawatt amounts that cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market, unless the Market Participant modifies the price component of its Real-Time offer during the Re-Offer Period.

(c) Any External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market that did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that

the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency. External Transactions cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and associated with a Real-Time Energy Market submission will continue to be scheduled in Real-Time prior to and during an Emergency, until the applicable procedures governing the Emergency, as set forth in ISO New England Manual 11, require a change in schedule.

(d) A Market Participant submitting a priced External Transaction supporting Capacity Supply Obligation to the Real-Time Energy Market on an external interface where advance transmission reservations are required must comply with the requirements in Section III.13.6.1.2.1 with respect to linking the transaction to the associated transmission reservation and NERC E-Tag. All other External Transactions submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated NERC E-Tag and transmission reservation, if required, at the time the transaction is submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market.

(e) [Reserved.]

(f) External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below receive priority in the scheduling and curtailment of transactions as set forth in Section II.44 of the OATT. External Transaction sales meeting all of the criteria for any of the transaction types described in (i) through (iv) below are referred to herein and in the OATT as being supported in Real-Time.

(i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction is exporting across an external interface located in an import-constrained Capacity Zone that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction with price separation, as determined in accordance with Section III.12.4 and Section III.13.2.3.4 of Market Rule 1;

(2) The External Transaction is directly associated with an Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The External Node associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is connected to the import-constrained Capacity Zone, and is not connected to a Capacity Zone that is not import-constrained;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, that is associated with the cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is not located in the import-constrained Capacity Zone;

(5) The External Transaction has been submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(6) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(ii) FCA Cleared Export Transactions:

(1) The External Transaction sale is exporting to an External Node that is connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(2) The External Transaction sale is directly associated with an Export Bid or an Administrative Export De-List Bid that cleared in the Forward Capacity Auction, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the megawatt amount of the cleared Export Bid;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation associated with the Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid is located outside the import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(4) The External Transaction sale is submitted and cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market;

(5) A matching External Transaction has also been submitted into the Real-Time Energy Market by the end of the Re-Offer Period for Self-Scheduled External Transactions, and, in accordance with Section III.1.10.7(a), by the offer submission deadline for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for priced External Transactions.

(iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is connected only to the same Reserve Zone in which the associated Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is located;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

(4) Neither the External Transaction sale nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

(iv) Unconstrained Export Transactions:

(1) A Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is associated with the External Transaction sale, and the megawatt amount of the External Transaction is less than or equal to the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation;

(2) The External Node of the External Transaction sale is not connected only to an import-constrained Reserve Zone;

(3) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is not separated from the External Node by a transmission interface constraint as determined in Sections III.12.2.1(b) and III.12.2.2(b) of Market Rule 1 that was binding in the Forward Capacity Auction in the direction of the export;

(4) The Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is Self-Scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale's megawatt amount;

- (5) Neither the External Transaction sale, nor the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation is required to offer into the Day-Ahead Energy Market.
- (g) Treatment of External Transaction sales in ISO commitment for local second contingency protection.
- (i) Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: The transaction's export demand that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be explicitly considered as load in the exporting Reserve Zone by the ISO when committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection for the associated Operating Day.
- (ii) The export demand of External Transaction sales not meeting the criteria in (i) above is not considered by the ISO when planning and committing Resources to provide local second contingency protection, and is assumed to be zero.
- (iii) Same Reserve Zone Export Transactions and Unconstrained Export Transactions: If a Resource, or portion thereof, without a Capacity Supply Obligation is committed to be online during the Operating Day either through clearing in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or through Self-Scheduling subsequent to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and a Same Reserve Zone Export Transaction or Unconstrained Export Transaction is submitted before the end of the Re-Offer Period designating that Resource as supporting the transaction, the ISO will not utilize the portion of the Resource without a Capacity Supply Obligation supporting the export transaction to meet local second contingency protection requirements. The eligibility of Resources not meeting the foregoing criteria to be used to meet local second contingency protection requirements shall be in accordance with the relevant provisions of the ISO New England System Rules.
- (h) Allocation of costs to Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions: Market Participants with Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transactions and FCA Cleared Export Transactions shall incur a proportional share of the charges described below, which are allocated to Market Participants based on Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation. The share shall be determined by including the Day-Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation associated with the External Transaction, as applicable, in the total Day-

Ahead Load Obligation or Real-Time Load Obligation for the appropriate Reliability Region, Reserve Zone, or Load Zone used in each cost allocation calculation:

- (i) NCPC for Local Second Contingency Protection Resources allocated within the exporting Reliability Region, pursuant to Section III.F.3.3.
 - (ii) Forward Reserve Market charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.9.9.
 - (iii) Real-Time Reserve Charges allocated within the exporting Load Zone, pursuant to Section III.10.3.
- (i) When action is taken by the ISO to reduce External Transaction sales due to a system wide capacity deficient condition or the forecast of such a condition, and an External Transaction sale designates a Resource, or portion of a Resource, without a Capacity Supply Obligation, to support the transaction, the ISO will review the status of the designated Resource. If the designated Resource is Self-Scheduled and online at a megawatt level greater than or equal to the External Transaction sale, that External Transaction sale will not be reduced until such time as Regional Network Load within the New England Control Area is also being reduced. When reductions to such transactions are required, the affected transactions shall be reduced pro-rata.
- (j) Market Participants shall submit External Transactions as megawatt blocks with intervals of one hour at the relevant External Node. External Transactions will be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market as megawatt blocks for hourly durations. The ISO may dispatch External Transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market as megawatt blocks for periods of less than one hour, to the extent allowed pursuant to inter-Control Area operating protocols.

III.1.10.7.A Coordinated External Transactions.

The provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.A apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are implemented at the New York Northern AC external Location.

- (a) Market Participants that submit a Coordinated External Transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market must also submit a corresponding Coordinated External Transaction, in the form of an Interface

Bid, in the Real-Time Energy Market in order to be eligible for scheduling in the Real-Time Energy Market.

(b) An Interface Bid submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market shall specify a duration consisting of one or more consecutive 15-minute increments. An Interface Bid shall include a bid price, a bid quantity, and a bid direction for each 15-minute increment. The bid price may be positive or negative. An Interface Bid may not be submitted or modified later than 75 minutes before the start of the clock hour for which it is offered.

(c) Interface Bids are cleared in economic merit order for each 15-minute increment, based upon the forecasted real-time price difference across the external interface. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall determine the external interface schedule between New England and the adjacent Control Area. The total quantity of Interface Bids cleared shall depend upon, among other factors, bid production costs of resources in both Control Areas, the Interface Bids of all Market Participants, transmission system conditions, and any real-time operating limits necessary to ensure reliable operation of the transmission system.

(d) All Coordinated External Transactions submitted either to the Day-Ahead Energy Market or the Real-Time Energy Market must contain the associated NERC E-Tag at the time the transaction is submitted.

(e) Any Coordinated External Transaction, or portion thereof, submitted to the Real-Time Energy Market will not be scheduled in Real-Time if the ISO anticipates that the External Transaction would create or worsen an Emergency, unless applicable procedures governing the Emergency permit the transaction to be scheduled.

III.1.10.7.B Coordinated Transactions Scheduling Threshold Trigger to Tie Optimization

(a) Background and Overview

This Section III.1.10.B describes the process for filing amendments to the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff under Section 205 of the Federal Power Act in the event that the production cost savings of the ISO's interchange on the New York – New England AC Interface, including the

Northport/Norwalk Line, following the implementation of an inter-regional interchange scheduling process known as Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, are not satisfactory. The determination of whether savings are satisfactory will be based on actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B. If pursuant to the actions, thresholds and triggers described in this Section III.1.10.7.B, the production costs savings of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling are not satisfactory, and a superior alternative has not become known, the ISO will file tariff amendments with the Commission to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling process described to the ISO stakeholders in 2011 as Tie Optimization.

If, pursuant to the timetables presented, the ISO determines the thresholds described herein have not triggered, the process for filing amendments to the ISO tariff as described herein ceases, the provisions of this Section III.1.10.7.B become null and void and the ISO will continue to implement Coordinated Transaction Scheduling unless and until future Section 205 filings are pursued to amend Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

(b) The Two-Year Analysis

Within 120 days of the close of the first and second years following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling as an interface scheduling tool is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will develop, for presentation to and comment by, New England stakeholders, an analysis, of:

(i) the Tie Optimization interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the ISO and New York Independent System Operator received an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, which utilizes the supply curves and forecasted prices for each market; and

(ii) an optimal interchange, which will be the actual bid production cost savings of incremental interchange that would have occurred had the two ISOs had an infinite number of zero bids in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process, but utilizing actual real-time prices from each market rather than the forecasted prices that were used in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling process.

The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above for the second year following the date that Coordinated Transaction Scheduling is activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets will reveal the “foregone” production cost

savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “b.” The difference in bid production cost savings between (i) and (ii) above will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in (i) above rather than an optimal interchange as developed in (ii) above, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1) formula as the term “a.”

This analysis will be consistent with presentations made by the External Market Monitor to the New England stakeholders during 2011 on the issue of the benefits of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

- (1) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:

b/a

If, the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.

(c) Improving Coordinated Transaction Scheduling

- (1) If the ratio, developed pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.B(b)(1), is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.

- (2) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.

- (3) If the ISO declares that the threshold has triggered, the External Market Monitor will provide recommendations of adjustments to the design or operation of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling to improve the production cost savings available from its implementation.

- (4) The ISO, considering the input of the New England stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, will develop and implement adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling. To the extent tariff revisions are necessary to implement the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, the ISO will file such revisions with the Commission as a

compliance filing in the Coordinated Transaction Scheduling docket. If no adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling have been identified, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing.

(d) The Second Analysis

(1) Within 120 days of the close of the twelve months following the date that the adjustments to Coordinated Transaction Scheduling, developed under Section III.1.10.7.B(c), are activated in the New England and New York wholesale electricity markets, the External Market Monitor will present a second analysis to New England stakeholders. The analysis will be consistent with the analysis described in Section III.1.10.7.B(b) but will develop bid production cost savings for the twelve month period during which the adjustments developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(c) are in place.

(2) The bid production cost savings associated with the Tie Optimization interchange as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1) will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings from implementing Coordinated Transaction Scheduling rather than Tie Optimization, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “b.” The difference in bid production cost savings between the Tie Optimization interchange and the optimal interchange, as developed in Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(1), will reveal the “foregone” bid production cost savings of the Tie Optimization interchange rather than the optimal interchange, represented in the Section III.1.10.7.B(d)(3) formula as the term “a.”

(3) Using the above calculations, the External Market Monitor will compute the following ratio:

$$b/a$$

If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the External Market Monitor will advise whether in its opinion the threshold has triggered.

(4) If the ratio b/a is greater than 60% and b is greater than \$3 Million, the ISO will declare whether the threshold has triggered considering the input of the External Market Monitor and the New England stakeholders.

(5) If the ISO declares the threshold has not triggered the process further described in this Section III.1.10.7.B becomes null and void.

(6) If the ISO declares the threshold has triggered, considering the input of the stakeholders and the recommendation of the External Market Monitor, the ISO will determine whether a superior alternative has been proposed. If the ISO and the New York Independent System Operator both determine a superior alternative has been proposed, the ISO will prepare tariff amendments to be filed with the Commission to implement the superior alternative, and will present those amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for NEPOOL review of tariff amendments and will not pursue the balance of the actions required by this Section III.1.10.7.B.

(7) If the ISO determines a superior alternative has not been proposed, the ISO will proceed to develop and file the revisions necessary to amend the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization as a compliance filing. Tie Optimization was described for stakeholders in the *Design Basis Document* for NE/NY Inter-Regional Interchange Scheduling presented at a NEPOOL Participants Committee meeting on June 10, 2011.

(e) The Compliance Filing

The ISO will develop tariff language to implement the inter-regional interchange scheduling practice known as Tie Optimization through a compliance filing with the Commission and will present those amendments to the New England stakeholders in accordance with the provisions of the Participants Agreement applicable for NEPOOL review of tariff amendments.

III.1.10.8 ISO Responsibilities.

(a) The ISO shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying hourly purchase requests for energy, the projected hourly requirements for Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary services of the Market Participants, including the reliability requirements of the New England Control Area, of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve, Replacement Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the ISO for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-

Ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the ISO shall take into account: (i) the ISO's forecasts of New England Markets and New England Control Area energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Participants for the Day-Ahead Energy Market; (ii) the offers and bids submitted by Market Participants; (iii) the availability of Limited Energy Resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of Self-Scheduled Resources; (v) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Operating Reserve and Replacement Reserve, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vi) the requirements of the New England Control Area for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures; and (viii) such other factors as the ISO reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination. The ISO shall develop a Day-Ahead Energy schedule based on the applicable portions of the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-Ahead Prices resulting from such schedule.

(b) Not later than 1:30 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, or such earlier deadline as may be specified by the ISO in the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures or such later deadline as necessary to account for software failures or other events, the ISO shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-Ahead Energy schedule; (ii) post the Day-Ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Participants of their scheduled injections and withdrawals. In the event of an Emergency, the ISO will notify Market Participants as soon as practicable if the Day-Ahead Energy Market can not be operated.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section III.1.10.8(b), the ISO shall revise its schedule of Resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the New England Control Area, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other Resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Participants shall pay and be paid for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Day-Ahead Prices.

III.1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the ISO of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the ISO to schedule and dispatch Resources and to direct that schedules be changed to address an actual or potential Emergency, a Resource Re-Offer Period

shall exist from the time of the posting specified in Section III.1.10.8(b) until 2:00 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day or such other Re-Offer Period as necessary to account for software failures or other events. During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Supply Offers and revisions to Demand Bids for any Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. Resources scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices.

(b) Following the completion of the initial Reserve Adequacy Analysis and throughout the Operating Day, a Market Participant may modify certain Supply Offer or Demand Bid parameters for a Generator Asset or a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand on an hour-to-hour basis, provided that the modification is made no later than 30 minutes prior to the beginning of the hour for which the modification is to take effect:

- (i) For a Generator Asset, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, the fuel type (for dual fuel Resources), the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks, and the Supply Offer for Regulation may be modified.
- (ii) For a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, the quantity and price pairs of its Blocks may be modified.

(c) During the Re-Offer Period, Market Participants may submit revisions to priced External Transactions. External Transactions scheduled subsequent to the closing of the Re-Offer Period shall be settled at the applicable Real-Time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-Ahead Prices. A submission during the Re-Offer Period for any portion of a transaction that was cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is subject to the provisions in Section III.1.10.7. A Market Participant may at any time, consistent with the provisions in Manual 11, request to Self-Schedule an External Transaction and adjust the schedule on an hour-to-hour basis. The ISO must be notified of the request not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect. The External Transaction re-offer provisions of this Section III.1.10.9(c) shall not apply to Coordinated External Transactions, which are submitted pursuant to Section III.1.10.7.A.

(d) During the Operating Day, a Market Participant may request to Self-Schedule a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand or may request to cancel a Self-Schedule for a Generator Asset or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or

worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor a Self-Schedule request, a Generator Asset will be permitted to come online at its Economic Minimum Limit and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched to its Minimum Consumption Limit.

(e) During the Operating Day, in the event that in a given hour a Market Participant seeks to modify a Supply Offer or Demand Bid after the deadline for modifications specified in Section III.1.10.9(b), then:

(i) the Market Participant may request that a Generator Asset be dispatched above its Economic Minimum Limit at a specified output. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Generator Asset will be dispatched as though it had offered the specified output for the hour in question at the Energy Offer Floor.

(ii) the Market Participant may request that a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand be dispatched above its Minimum Consumption Limit. The ISO will honor the request so long as it will not cause or worsen a reliability constraint. If the ISO is able to honor the request, the Dispatchable Asset Related Demand will be dispatched as though it had offered for the hour in question at a Self-Scheduled MW.

(f) For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section III.1.10, the ISO shall provide Market Participants and parties to External Transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

(g) DARD Pumps will not be scheduled in Real-Time below their Minimum Consumption Limits.

III.1.11 Dispatch.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the dispatch of the Resources available to the ISO.

III.1.11.1 Resource Output or Consumption and Demand Reduction.

The ISO shall have the authority to direct any Market Participant to adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of any Pool-Scheduled Resource increment within the operating characteristics specified in the Market Participant's Offer Data, Supply Offer, Demand Reduction Offer or Demand Bid. The ISO may cancel its selection of, or otherwise release, Pool-Scheduled Resources. The ISO shall adjust the output, consumption or demand reduction of Pool-Scheduled Resource increments as necessary: (a) to maintain reliability, and subject to that constraint, to minimize the cost of supplying the

energy, reserves, and other services required by the Market Participants and the operation of the New England Control Area; (b) to balance load and generation, maintain scheduled tie flows, and provide frequency support within the New England Control Area; and (c) to minimize unscheduled interchange that is not frequency related between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas.

III.1.11.2 Operating Basis.

In carrying out the foregoing objectives, the ISO shall conduct the operation of the New England Control Area and shall, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures, (i) utilize available Operating Reserve and replace such Operating Reserve when utilized; and (ii) monitor the availability of adequate Operating Reserve.

III.1.11.3 Pool-dispatched Resources.

(a) The ISO shall optimize the dispatch of energy from Limited Energy Resources by request to minimize the as-bid production cost for the New England Control Area. In implementing the use of Limited Energy Resources, the ISO shall use its best efforts to select the most economic hours of operation for Limited Energy Resources, in order to make optimal use of such Resources consistent with the dynamic load-following requirements of the New England Control Area and the availability of other Resources to the ISO.

(b) The ISO shall implement the dispatch of energy from Pool-Scheduled Resource increments and the designation of Real-Time Operating Reserve to Pool-Scheduled Resource increments, including the dispatchable increments from resources which are otherwise Self-Scheduled, by sending appropriate signals and instructions to the entity controlling such Resources, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals and ISO New England Administrative Procedures. Each Market Participant shall ensure that the entity controlling a Pool-Scheduled Resource offered or made available by that Market Participant complies with the energy dispatch signals and instructions transmitted by the ISO.

(c) The ISO shall have the authority to modify a Market Participant's operational related Offer Data if the ISO observes that the Market Participant's Resource is not operating in accordance with such Offer Data. The ISO shall modify such operational related Offer Data based on observed performance and such modified Offer Data shall remain in effect until either (i) the affected Market Participant requests a test to be performed, and coordinates the testing pursuant to the procedures specified in the ISO New England Manuals, and the results of the test justify a change to the Market Participant's Offer Data or (ii) the ISO

observes, through actual performance, that modification to the Market Participant's Offer Data is justified.

(d) Market Participants shall exert all reasonable efforts to operate, or ensure the operation of, their Resources in the New England Control Area as close to dispatched output, consumption or demand reduction levels as practical, consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(e) DNE Dispatchable Generators are not eligible to provide Operating Reserves and are not permitted to participate in the Regulation Market or Forward Reserve Market. Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are not eligible to be DNE Dispatchable Generators.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched, and must comply with the provisions of Section III.1.11.5 for non-dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource receive Desired Dispatch Points in place of Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points.

Wind and hydro Intermittent Power Resources that are not Intermittent Settlement Only Resources are required to receive and respond to Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points, except as follows:

(i) A wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions will be manually dispatched, and must comply with the provisions of Section III.1.11.5 for non-dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources.

(ii) A Market Participant may elect, but is not required, to have a wind or hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is less than 5 MW and is connected through transmission facilities rated at less than 115 kV be dispatched as a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

(iii) A Market Participant with a hydro Intermittent Power Resource that is able to operate within a dispatchable range and is capable of responding to Dispatch Instructions to increase or decrease output within its dispatchable range may elect to have that resource receive Desired Dispatch Points in place of Do Not Exceed Dispatch Points.

(f) The ISO may request that dual-fueled generating Resources that normally burn natural gas voluntarily take all necessary steps (within the limitations imposed by the operating limitations of their installed equipment and their environmental and operating permits) to prepare to switch to secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may request that Market Participants with dual-fueled units that normally burn natural gas voluntarily switch to a secondary fuel in anticipation of natural gas supply shortages. The ISO may communicate with Market Participants with dual-fueled units that normally burn natural gas to verify whether the Market Participants have switched or are planning to switch to an alternate fuel.

III.1.11.4 Emergency Condition.

If the ISO anticipates or declares an Emergency Condition, all External Transaction sales out of the New England Control Area that are not backed by a Resource may be interrupted, in accordance with the ISO New England Manuals, in order to serve load and Operating Reserve in the New England Control Area.

III.1.11.5 Non-Dispatchable Intermittent Power Resources

Market Participants must Self-Schedule Intermittent Power Resources that are hydro resources, excluding Intermittent Settlement Only Resources, not capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions in order to participate in the Real-Time Energy Market at the Energy Offer Floor Price. All Intermittent Power Resources that are wind and hydro, excluding Intermittent Settlement Only Resources, must be capable of receiving and responding to electronic Dispatch Instructions no later than April 30, 2017.

III.1.11.6 [Reserved]

III.1.12 Dynamic Scheduling.

Dynamic scheduling can be requested and may be implemented in accordance with the following procedures:

- (a) An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource in the New England Control Area may electrically remove all or part of the generating Resource's output from the New England Control Area through dynamic scheduling of the output to load outside the New England Control Area. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.
- (b) An entity that owns or controls a generating Resource outside of the New England Control Area may electrically include all or part of the generating Resource's output into the New England Control Area through dynamic scheduling of the output to load inside the New England Control Area. Such output shall be available for economic dispatch by the ISO.
- (c) An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for arranging for the provision of signal processing and communication from the generating unit and other participating Control Area and complying with any other procedures established by the ISO regarding dynamic scheduling as set forth in the ISO New England Manuals. Allocation of costs associated with dynamic scheduling shall be determined and filed with the Commission following the first request.
- (d) An entity requesting dynamic scheduling shall be responsible for reserving amounts of appropriate transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the dynamic transfer and any ancillary services.

III.2 LMPs and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices Calculation

III.2.1 Introduction.

The ISO shall calculate the price of energy at Nodes, Load Zones and Hubs in the New England Control Area and at External Nodes on the basis of Locational Marginal Prices and shall calculate the price of Operating Reserve in Real-Time for each Reserve Zone on the basis of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices as determined in accordance with this Market Rule 1. Locational Marginal Prices for energy shall be calculated on a Day-Ahead basis for each hour of the Day-Ahead Energy Market, and every five minutes during the Operating Day for the Real-Time Energy Market. Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be calculated on a Real-Time basis every five minutes as part of the joint optimization of energy and Operating Reserve during the Operating Day.

III.2.2 General.

The ISO shall determine the least cost security-constrained unit commitment and dispatch, which is the least costly means of serving load at different Locations in the New England Control Area based on scheduled or actual conditions, as applicable, existing on the power grid and on the prices at which Market Participants have offered to supply and consume energy in the New England Markets. Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices for energy for the applicable Locations will be calculated based on the unit commitment and economic dispatch and the prices of energy offers and bids. Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices for energy and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices will be calculated based on a jointly optimized economic dispatch of energy and designation of Operating Reserve utilizing the prices of energy offers and bids, and Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors when applicable.

Except as further provided in Section III.2.6, the process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices shall be as follows:

(a) To determine operating conditions, in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market, on the New England Transmission System, the ISO shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses scheduled quantities or available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network. The computer model employed for this purpose in the Real-Time Energy Market, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Section III.2.3. It will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy and Operating Reserve to the New England Control Area, loads at busses in the New England Control Area,

transmission losses, penalty factors, and power flows on binding transmission and interface constraints for use in the calculation of Day-Ahead and Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices. Additional information used in the calculation of Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, including Dispatch Rates, Real-Time Operating Reserve designations and Real-Time schedules for External Transactions, will be obtained from the ISO's dispatch software and dispatchers.

(b) Using the prices at which Market Participants offer and bid energy to the New England Markets, the ISO shall determine the offers and bids of energy that will be considered in the calculation of Day-Ahead Prices, Real-Time Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices. During the Operating Day, Real-Time nodal Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be determined every five minutes and integrated hourly values of such determinations shall be the basis of the settlement of sales and purchases of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market, the settlement associated with the provision of Operating Reserve in Real-Time and the settlement of Congestion Costs and costs for losses under the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff not covered by the Day-Ahead Energy Market. As described in Section III.2.6, every offer and bid by a Market Participant that is scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will be utilized in the calculation of Day-Ahead Locational Marginal Prices.

III.2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator.

Power system operations, including, but not limited to, the determination of the least costly means of serving load and system and locational Real-Time Operating Reserve requirements, depend upon the availability of a complete and consistent representation of generator outputs, loads, and power flows on the network. In calculating Day-Ahead Prices, the ISO shall base the system conditions on the expected transmission system configuration and the set of offers and bids submitted by Market Participants. In calculating Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, the ISO shall obtain a complete and consistent description of conditions on the electric network in the New England Control Area by using the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator for the pricing interval, which is also used by the ISO for other functions within power system operations. The State Estimator is a standard industry tool that produces a power flow model based on available Real-Time metering information, information regarding the current status of lines, generators, transformers, and other equipment, bus load distribution factors, and a representation of the electric network, to provide a complete description of system conditions, including conditions at Nodes and External Nodes for which Real-Time information is unavailable. In calculating Real-Time Locational Marginal Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices, the ISO shall obtain a State Estimator solution every five minutes, which

shall provide the megawatt output of generators and the loads at Locations in the New England Control Area, transmission line losses, penalty factors, and actual flows or loadings on constrained transmission facilities. External Transactions between the New England Control Area and other Control Areas shall be included in the Real-Time Locational Marginal Price calculation on the basis of the Real-Time transaction schedules implemented by the ISO's dispatcher.

III.2.4 Adjustment for Rapid Response Pricing Assets.

For any Real-Time pricing interval during which a Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed by the ISO and not Self-Scheduled, the energy offer of that Rapid Response Pricing Asset shall be adjusted as described in this Section III.2.4 for purposes of the price calculations described in Section III.2.5 and Section III.2.7A. For purposes of the adjustment described in this Section III.2.4, if no Start-Up Fee or No-Load Fee is specified in the submitted Offer Data, a value of zero shall be used, and if no Minimum Run Time or minimum consumption time is specified in the submitted Offer Data, or if the submitted Minimum Run Time or minimum consumption time is less than 15 minutes, a duration of 15 minutes shall be used.

- (a) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, its Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to zero; if the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand, its Minimum Consumption Limit shall be set to zero.
- (b) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator that has not satisfied its Minimum Run Time, its energy offer shall be increased by: (i) the Start-Up Fee divided by the product of the Economic Maximum Limit and the Minimum Run Time; and (ii) the No-Load Fee divided by the Economic Maximum Limit.
- (c) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator that has satisfied its Minimum Run Time, its energy offer shall be increased by the No-Load Fee divided by the Economic Maximum Limit.
- (d) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand that has not satisfied its minimum consumption time, its energy offer shall be decreased by: (i) the Start-Up Fee divided by the product of the Maximum Consumption Limit and the minimum consumption time; and (ii) the No-Load Fee divided by the Maximum Consumption Limit.

(e) If the Rapid Response Pricing Asset is a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand that has satisfied its minimum consumption time its energy offer shall be decreased by the No-Load Fee divided by the Maximum Consumption Limit.

III.2.5 Calculation of Nodal Real-Time Prices.

(a) The ISO shall determine the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load at each Node internal to the New England Control Area represented in the State Estimator and each External Node Location between the New England Control Area and an adjacent Control Area, based on the system conditions described by the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator for the pricing interval. This calculation shall be made by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given actual system conditions, a set of energy offers and bids (adjusted as described in Section III.2.4), and any binding transmission and Operating Reserve constraints that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node from all available generating Resources, Demand Response Resources, External Transaction purchases submitted under Section III.1.10.7 and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources with an eligible energy offer as the sum of: (1) the price at which the Market Participant has offered to supply or consume an additional increment of energy from the Resource; (2) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of the Resource or reducing consumption of the Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from that Resource or reduced consumption from that Resource on transmission line loadings; and (3) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the Operating Reserve requirement, based on the effect of Resource re-dispatch on transmission line loadings; (4) the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with a deficiency in Operating Reserve, based on the effect of the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors described under Section III.2.7.A(c); and (5) the effect on transmission losses caused by the increment of load, generation and demand reduction. The energy offer or offers and energy bid or bids that can jointly serve an increment of load and an increment of Operating Reserve requirement at a Location at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Real-Time Price at that Node or External Node. For an external interface for which the enhanced scheduling procedures in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented, the Real-Time Price at the External Node shall be further adjusted to include the effect on Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with a binding constraint limiting the external interface schedule, as determined when the interface is scheduled.

(b) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in this Section III.2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the ISO's Locational Marginal Price program, producing a set of nodal Real-Time Prices based on system conditions during the pricing interval. The prices produced at five-minute intervals during an hour will be integrated to determine the nodal Real-Time Prices for that hour.

(c) For any interval during any hour in the Operating Day that the ISO has declared a Minimum Generation Emergency, the affected nodal Real-Time Prices calculated under this Section III.2.5 shall be set equal to the Energy Offer Floor for all Nodes within the New England Control Area and all External Nodes.

III.2.6 Calculation of Nodal Day-Ahead Prices.

(a) For the Day-Ahead Energy Market, Day-Ahead Prices shall be determined on the basis of the least-cost, security-constrained unit commitment and dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications submitted by Market Participants, Supply Offers, Demand Reduction Offers and Demand Bids for Resources, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, and External Transactions submitted to the ISO and scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-Ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for the settlement of purchases and sales of energy, costs for losses and Congestion Costs resulting from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-Ahead Energy Market by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node from each Resource associated with an eligible energy offer or bid as the sum of: (1) the price at which the Market Participant has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from the Resource or reduce consumption from the Resource; (2) the effect on transmission Congestion Costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of the Resource or reducing consumption of the Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from that Resource or reduced consumption from a Resource on transmission line loadings; and (3) the effect on transmission losses caused by the increment of load and generation. The energy offer or offers and energy bid or bids that can serve an increment of load at a Node or External Node at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-Ahead Price at that Node.

For External Nodes for which the enhanced scheduling procedures in Section III.1.10.7.A are implemented, the clearing process specified in the previous two paragraphs shall apply. For all other External Nodes, the following process shall apply: in addition to determining the quantity cleared via the application of transmission constraints (i.e., limits on the flow over a line or set of lines), the quantity cleared is limited via the application of a nodal constraint (i.e., a limit on the total net injections at a Node) that restricts the net amount of cleared transactions to the transfer capability of the external interface. Clearing prices at all Nodes will reflect the marginal cost of serving the next increment of load at that Node while reflecting transmission constraints. A binding nodal constraint will result in interface limits being followed, but will not directly affect the congestion component of an LMP at an External Node.

(b) Energy deficient conditions. If the sum of Day-Ahead fixed Demand Bids and fixed External Transaction sales cannot be satisfied with the sum of all scheduled External Transaction purchases, cleared Increment Offers, and available generation at its Economic Maximum Limit and demand reduction at the Demand Response Resource's Maximum Reduction, the technical software issues an Emergency Condition warning message due to a shortage of economic supply in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The following steps shall then be performed to achieve power balance:

- (i) All fixed External Transaction sales are considered to be dispatchable at the Energy Offer Cap;
- (ii) Reduce any remaining price-sensitive Demand Bids (including External Transaction sales) and Decrement Bids from lowest price to highest price to zero MW until power balance is achieved (there may be some price sensitive bids that are higher priced than the highest Supply Offer or Increment Offer price cleared). Set LMP values equal to the highest price-sensitive Demand Bid or Decrement Bid that was cut in this step. If no price-sensitive Demand Bid or Decrement Bid was reduced in this step, the LMP values are set equal to highest offer price of all on-line generation, dispatched Demand Response Resources, Increment Offers or External Transaction purchases; and
- (iii) If power balance is not achieved after step (ii), reduce all remaining fixed Demand Bids proportionately (by ratio of load MW) until balance is achieved. Set LMP values equal to the highest offer price of all on-line generation, dispatched Demand Response Resources, Increment Offers or External Transaction purchases or the price from step (ii), whichever is higher.

(c) Excess energy conditions. If the sum of Day-Ahead cleared Demand Bids, Decrement Bids and External Transaction sales is less than the total system wide generation MW (including fixed External Transaction purchases) with all possible generation off and with all remaining generation at their Economic Minimum Limit, the technical software issues a Minimum Generation Emergency warning message due to an excess of economic generation in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The following steps shall then be performed to achieve power balance:

(i) All fixed External Transaction purchases are considered to be dispatchable at the Energy Offer Floor and reduced pro-rata, as applicable, until power balance is reached;

(ii) If power balance is not reached in step (i), reduce all committed generation down proportionately by ratio of Economic Minimum Limits but not below Emergency Minimum Limits. If power balance is achieved prior to reaching Emergency Minimum Limits, set LMP values equal to the lowest offer price of all on-line generation; and

(iii) If power balance not achieved in step (ii), set LMP values to Energy Offer Floor and reduce all committed generation below Emergency Minimum Limits proportionately (by ratio of Emergency Minimum Limits) to achieve power balance.

III.2.7 Reliability Regions, Load Zones, Reserve Zones, Zonal Prices and External Nodes.

(a) The ISO shall calculate Zonal Prices for each Load Zone for both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Markets for each hour using a load-weighted average of the Locational Marginal Prices for the Nodes within that Load Zone. The load weights used in calculating the Day-Ahead Zonal Prices for the Load Zone shall be determined in accordance with applicable Market Rule 1 provisions and shall be based on historical load usage patterns. The load weights do not reflect Demand Bids or Decrement Bids that settle at the Node level in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The ISO shall determine, in accordance with applicable ISO New England Manuals, the load weights used in Real-Time based on the actual Real-Time load distribution as calculated by the State Estimator, and shall exclude any Asset Related Demand from the load weights used to calculate the applicable Real-Time Zonal Prices.

(b) Each Load Zone shall initially be approximately coterminous with a Reliability Region.

- (c) Reserve Zones shall be established by the ISO which represent areas within the New England Transmission System that require local 30 minute contingency response as part of normal system operations in order to satisfy local 2nd contingency response reliability criteria.
- (d) The remaining area within the New England Transmission System that is not included within the Reserve Zones established under Section III.2.7(c) is Rest of System.
- (e) Each Reserve Zone shall be completely contained within a Load Zone or shall be defined as a subset of the Nodes contained within a Load Zone.
- (f) The ISO shall calculate Forward Reserve Clearing Prices and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices for each Reserve Zone.
- (g) After consulting with the Market Participants, the ISO may reconfigure Reliability Regions, Load Zones and Reserve Zones and add or subtract Reliability Regions, Load Zones and Reserve Zones as necessary over time to reflect changes to the grid, patterns of usage, changes in local TMOR contingency response requirements and intrazonal Congestion. The ISO shall file any such changes with the Commission.
- (h) In the event the ISO makes changes to a Reliability Region or Load Zone or adds or subtracts Reliability Regions and Load Zones, for settlement purposes and to the extent practicable, Load Assets that are physically located in one Reliability Region and electrically located within another Reliability Region shall be located within the Reliability Region to which they are electrically located.
- (i) External Nodes are the nodes at which External Transactions settle. As appropriate and after consulting with Market Participants, the ISO will establish and re-configure External Nodes taking into consideration appropriate factors, which may include: tie line operational matters, FTR modeling and auction assumptions, market power issues associated with external contractual arrangements, impacts on Locational Marginal Prices, and inter-regional trading impacts.
- (j) On or about the 20th calendar day of each month, the ISO shall publish the Real-Time nodal load weights (expressed in MW) used to calculate the load-weighted Real-Time Zonal Prices for the preceding month. Nodal load weights will be published for all nodes used in the calculations except for those nodes identified by customers as nodes for which publication would provide individual customer usage data.

Any individual customer whose usage data would be revealed by publication of load weight information associated with a specific Node must submit a written request to the ISO to omit the applicable Node from the publication requirement. The request must identify the affected Node and, to the best of the customer's knowledge, the number of customers taking service at the affected Node and the estimated percentage of the total annual load (MWh) at the affected Node period that is attributable to the customer. The information contained in the request must be certified in writing by an officer of the customer's company (if applicable), by an affidavit signed by a person having knowledge of the applicable facts, or by representation of counsel for the customer. The ISO will grant a customer request if it determines based on the information provided that no more than two customers are taking service at the affected Node or that the percentage of the customer's annual load (MWh) at the affected Node. If a customer request is granted and that customer request is the only such customer request within a Load Zone, then the ISO shall randomly select one other Node and not disclose hourly load information for the randomly selected Node unless and until another customer request within the Load Zone is granted. A request to suspend publication for a month must be received by the ISO on or before the 10th calendar day of the following month in order to be effective for that month. Upon receipt of a request, the ISO will suspend publication of the load weight data for the specified Node. The ISO may, from time to time, require customer confirmation that continued omission from publication of load weight data for a particular Node is required in order to avoid disclosure of individual customer usage data. If customer confirmation is not received within a reasonable period not to exceed 30 days, the ISO may publish load weight data for the applicable Node.

III.2.7A Calculation of Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices.

(a) The ISO shall determine the least costly means of obtaining Operating Reserve in Real-Time to serve the next increment of Operating Reserve requirement for each Reserve Zone on a jointly optimized basis with the calculation of nodal Real-Time Prices specified under Section III.2.5, based on the system conditions described by the power flow solution produced by the State Estimator program for the pricing interval. This calculation shall be made by applying an optimization method to minimize energy cost, given actual system conditions, a set of energy offers and bids, and any binding transmission constraints, including binding transmission interface constraints associated with meeting Operating Reserve requirements, and binding Operating Reserve constraints that may exist. In performing this calculation, the ISO shall calculate, on a jointly optimized basis with serving an increment of load at each Node and External Node, the cost of serving an increment of Operating Reserve requirement for the system and each Reserve Zone from all available generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources with an eligible energy offer or bid. Real-Time Reserve

Clearing Prices will be equal to zero unless system re-dispatch is required in order to create additional TMSR to meet the system TMSR requirement; or system re-dispatch is required in order to make additional TMOR available to meet a local TMOR requirement; or system re-dispatch is required to make additional TMNSR or TMOR available to meet system TMNSR or TMOR requirements; or there is a deficiency in available Operating Reserve, in which case, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors specified in Section III.2.7A(c).

(b) If system re-dispatch is required to maintain sufficient levels of Operating Reserve or local TMOR, the applicable Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price is equal to the highest unit-specific Real-Time Reserve Opportunity Cost associated with all generating Resources, Demand Response Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources that were re-dispatched to meet the applicable Operating Reserve requirement. The Operating Reserve or local TMOR Real-Time Reserve Opportunity Cost of a Resource shall be determined for each Resource that the ISO re-dispatches in order to provide additional Operating Reserve or local TMOR and shall be equal to the difference between (i) the Real-Time Energy LMP at the Location for the generating Resource, Demand Response Resource or Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resource and (ii) the offer price associated with the re-dispatch of the Resource necessary to create the additional Operating Reserve or local TMOR from the Resource’s expected output, consumption, or demand reduction level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order.

(c) If there is insufficient Operating Reserve available to meet the Operating Reserve requirements for the system and/or any Reserve Zone or sufficient Operating Reserve is not available at a redispatch cost equal to or less than that specified by the Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors, the applicable Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors. The Reserve Constraint Penalty Factors are inputs into the linear programming algorithm that will be utilized by the linear programming algorithm when Operating Reserve constraints are violated, requiring that the constraints be relaxed to allow the linear programming algorithm to solve. The Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be set based upon the following Reserve Constraint Penalty Factor values:

<u>Requirement</u>	<u>Requirement Sub-Category</u>	<u>RCPF</u>
Local TMOR		\$250/MWh
System TMOR	minimum TMOR	\$1000/MWh
	Replacement Reserve	\$250/MWh

System TMNSR		\$1500/MWh
System TMSR		\$50/MWh

The RCPFs shall be applied in a manner that is consistent with the price cascading described in Section III.2.7A(d).

(d) Real-Time Reserve designations and Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices shall be calculated in such a manner to ensure that excess Real-Time Operating Reserve capability will cascade down for use in meeting any remaining Real-Time Operating Reserve Requirements from TMSR to TMNSR to TMOR and that the pricing of Real-Time Operating Reserve shall cascade up from TMOR to TMNSR to TMSR.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in this Section III.2.7A shall be performed every five minutes, using the ISO's Unit Dispatch System and Locational Marginal Price program, producing a set of nodal Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices based on system conditions for the pricing interval. The prices produced at five-minute intervals during an hour will be integrated to determine the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices for the system and/or each Reserve Zone for that hour to be used in settlements.

III.2.8 Hubs and Hub Prices.

(a) On behalf of the Market Participants, the ISO shall maintain and facilitate the use of a Hub or Hubs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market, comprised of a set of Nodes within the New England Control Area, which Nodes shall be identified by the ISO on its internet website. The ISO has used the following criteria to establish an initial Hub and shall use the same criteria to establish any additional Hubs:

- (i) Each Hub shall contain a sufficient number of Nodes to try to ensure that a Hub Price can be calculated for that Hub at all times;
- (ii) Each Hub shall contain a sufficient number of Nodes to ensure that the unavailability of, or an adjacent line outage to, any one Node or set of Nodes would have only a minor impact on the Hub Price;
- (iii) Each Hub shall consist of Nodes with a relatively high rate of service availability;

(iv) Each Hub shall consist of Nodes among which transmission service is relatively unconstrained; and

(v) No Hub shall consist of a set of Nodes for which directly connected load and/or generation at that set of Nodes is dominated by any one entity or its Affiliates.

(b) The ISO shall calculate and publish hourly Hub Prices for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets based upon the arithmetic average of the Locational Marginal Prices of the nodes that comprise the Hub.

III.2.9A Final Real Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing and Regulation Clearing Prices.

(a) The ISO normally will post provisional Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and Regulation clearing prices in Real-Time or soon thereafter. The ISO shall post the final Real-Time Prices, final Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and final Regulation clearing prices as soon as practicable following the Operating Day, in accordance with the timeframes specified in the ISO New England Manuals, except that the posting of such final Real-Time Prices, final Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices and final Regulation clearing prices by the ISO shall not exceed five business days from the applicable Operating Day. If the ISO is not able to calculate Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices normally due to human error, hardware, software, or telecommunication problems that cannot be remedied in a timely manner, the ISO will calculate Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices as soon as practicable using the best data available; provided, however, in the event that the ISO is unable to calculate and post final Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices due to exigent circumstances not contemplated in this market rule, the ISO shall make an emergency filing with the Commission within five business days from the applicable Operating Day detailing the exigent circumstance, which will not allow the final clearing prices to be calculated and posted, along with a proposed resolution including a timeline to post final clearing prices.

(b) The permissibility of correction of errors in Real-Time Prices, Real-Time Reserve Clearing Prices or Regulation clearing prices for an Operating Day due to database, software or similar errors of the ISO or its systems, and the timeframes and procedures for permitted corrections, are addressed solely in this Section III.2.9A and not in those sections of Market Rule 1 relating to settlement and billing processes.

III.2.9B

Final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results

(a) Day-Ahead Energy Market results are final when published except as provided in this subsection. If the ISO determines based on reasonable belief that there may be one or more errors in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results for an Operating Day or if no Day-Ahead Energy Market results are available due to human error, database, software or similar errors of the ISO or its systems, the ISO shall post on the ISO website prior to 12:01 a.m. of the applicable Operating Day, a notice that the results are provisional and subject to correction or unavailable for initial publishing. Any Day-Ahead Energy Market results for which no notice is posted shall be final and not subject to correction or other adjustment, and shall be used for purposes of settlement. The ISO shall confirm within three business days of the close of the applicable Operating Day whether there was an error in any provisional Day-Ahead Energy Market results and shall post a notice stating its findings.

(b) The ISO will publish corrected Day-Ahead Energy Market results within three business days of the close of the applicable Operating Day or the results of the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the Operating Day will stand; provided, however, in the event that the ISO is unable to calculate and post final Day-Ahead Energy Market Results due to exigent circumstances not contemplated in this market rule, the ISO shall make an emergency filing with the Commission within five business days from the applicable Operating Day detailing the exigent circumstance, which will not allow the final prices to be calculated and posted, along with a proposed resolution including a timeline to post final prices. The ISO shall also publish a statement describing the nature of the error and the method used to correct the results.

(c) If the ISO determines in accordance with subsection (a) that there are one or more errors in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results for an Operating Day, the ISO shall calculate corrected Day-Ahead Energy Market results by determining and substituting for the initial results, final results that reasonably reflect how the results would have been calculated but for the errors. To the extent that it is necessary, reasonable and practicable to do so, the ISO may specify an allocation of any costs that are not otherwise allocable under applicable provisions of Market Rule 1. The ISO shall use the corrected results for purposes of settlement.

(d) For every change in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results made pursuant to Section III.2.9B, the ISO will prepare and submit, as soon as practicable, an informational report to the Commission describing the nature of any errors, the precise remedy administered, the method of determining corrected prices and allocating any costs, and any remedial actions that will be taken to avoid similar errors in the future.

(e) The permissibility of correction of errors in Day-Ahead Energy Market results, and the timeframes and procedures for permitted corrections, are addressed solely in this Section III.2.9B and not in those sections of Market Rule 1 relating to settlement and billing processes.

SECTION III
MARKET RULE 1

APPENDIX F
NET COMMITMENT PERIOD COMPENSATION ACCOUNTING

APPENDIX F
NCPC ACCOUNTING

Table of Contents

III.F.1. General

III.F.2. NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1. Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits

- III.F.2.1.1. Eligibility for Credit.
- III.F.2.1.2. Settlement Period.
- III.F.2.1.3. Eligible Quantity.
- III.F.2.1.3.A Hourly Bid
- III.F.2.1.4. Hourly Cost.
- III.F.2.1.5. Hourly Revenue.
- III.F.2.1.6. General Credit Calculation.
- III.F.2.1.7. Credit Calculations for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators Based on Daily Starts.

III.F.2.2. Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits

- III.F.2.2.1. Eligibility for Credit.
- III.F.2.2.2. Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits.
- III.F.2.2.3. Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for Resources Other Than DARD Pumps.
- III.F.2.2.4 Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for DARD Pumps

III.F.2.3. Special Case NCPC Credit Calculations

- III.F.2.3.1. Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.2. Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.3. Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits (Import and Export)
- III.F.2.3.4. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (pumps only) Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.3.5. Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits

- III.F.2.3.6. Cancelled Start NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.7. Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.3.8. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.3.9. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured for Reliability
- III.F.2.4. Apportionment of NCPC Credits
- III.F.2.5. Credit Designation for Purposes of NCPC Cost Allocation

III.F.3. Charges for NCPC

- III.F.3.1 Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.2 Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
 - III.F.3.1.3 Additional Conditions for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation
- III.F.3.2 Market Participant Share of Real-Time Deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits
- III.F.3.3 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges

NCPC ACCOUNTING

III.F.1. General.

For purposes of NCPC calculations:

- a. Effective Offers.** An Effective Offer for a Resource is (1) the Supply Offer or Demand Bid used in making the decision to commit the Resource, and (2) the Supply Offer or Demand Bid used in making the decision to dispatch the Resource at a Desired Dispatch Point above its Economic Minimum Limit or at or above a DARD Pump's Minimum Consumption Limit, and is subject to the following conditions,
- i. The Effective Offer used in making the decision to commit the Resource establishes the quantity and price pairs for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit, the Start-Up Fee, the No-Load Fee, and the operating limits used for NCPC calculations.
 - ii. In the event the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit is increased after the decision to commit the Resource, the energy price parameter for output at the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit used in making the decision to commit the Resource will be applied as the energy price parameter for additional output up to the increased Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit.
 - iii. In the event a Minimum Generation Emergency is declared, the Economic Minimum Limit will be replaced with the Emergency Minimum Limit for purposes of determining the energy price parameter of the Effective Offer.
 - iv. The Effective Offer takes account of mitigation applied to the Supply Offer, whether performed prior to or after the commitment or dispatch decision is made.
 - v. The Effective Offer takes account of a reduction in the energy price parameter, the Start-Up Fee or the No-Load Fee in a Supply Offer; or an increase in the energy price parameter of a Demand Bid that is made prior to the end of the Resource's Commitment Period.
 - vi. In the event the ISO approves the Resource's synchronization to the system as a Pool-Scheduled Resource earlier than its scheduled time, the Effective Offer takes account of the lesser of the energy price parameter, the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee in place for the scheduled Commitment Period or the actual early release-for-dispatch time.
 - vii. A Resource that is online providing synchronous condensing is considered to be in a hot temperature state for the purpose of determining the Start-Up Fee for the Effective Offer when the Resource is requested to switch from synchronous condensing to provide energy.

b. Treatment of Self-Schedules.

- i. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, a Resource that is committed as a Self-Schedule is treated as having a Supply Offer with a Start-Up Fee equal to \$0, a No-Load Fee equal to \$0, and an energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit equal to the minimum of the Energy Offer Floor and the Day-Ahead Price; or, in the case of a DARD Pump, is treated as having a Demand Bid with an energy price parameter for consumption up to its Minimum Consumption Limit equal to the maximum of the Energy Offer Cap and the Day-Ahead Price. Any amounts (MW) offered or bid above the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit are evaluated based on the energy price parameters specified in the Supply Offer or Demand Bid.
- ii. In the Real-Time Energy Market, a Resource that is committed as a Self-Schedule is treated either: (i) as having a Supply Offer with a Start-Up Fee equal to \$0, a No-Load Fee equal to \$0, and an energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit equal to \$0/MWh; or (ii) as having a Demand Bid for consumption up to the Minimum Consumption Limit at the Energy Offer Cap.. Any amounts (MW) offered above the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit are evaluated based on the energy price parameters specified in the Supply Offer or Demand Bid. For any hour for which a Resource is dispatched pursuant to Section III.1.10.9(e), the Start-Up Fee and No-Lead Fee are equal to \$0.
- iii. If the Resource's Supply Offer contains a Self-Schedule for fewer contiguous hours than its Minimum Run Time, the minimum number of additional hours required to satisfy the Resource's Minimum Run Time will be treated as a Self-Schedule in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market. If the Resource is committed for one or more hours immediately prior to and contiguous with the Self-Schedule, the hours of that prior Commitment Period will be counted toward satisfying the Resource's Minimum Run Time before hours subsequent to the Self-Schedule are counted. If the Resource's Supply Offer contains two Self-Schedules separated by less than the Resource's Minimum Down Time, the hours between the two Self-Schedules will be treated as a Self-Schedule in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and Real-Time Energy Market.

c. [Reserved.]

- d. Supply Offers and Demand Bids Applicable When Minimum Run Time Carries Into Second Operating Day.** If a Resource that is committed in either (i) the Day-Ahead Energy Market, or (ii) the Resource Adequacy Analysis prior to the start of the Operating Day must continue to operate across an Operating Day boundary to satisfy its Minimum Run Time, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for hour ending 24 of the Operating Day is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the Minimum Run Time in the second Operating Day. If a Resource that is committed during the Operating Day must continue to operate across the Operating Day boundary to satisfy its Minimum Run Time, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for the second Operating Day is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the Minimum Run Time in the second Operating Day.
- e. Supply Offers and Demand Bids Applicable When Committed Prior to Day-Ahead Energy Market.** If a Resource is committed for an Operating Day prior to the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Supply Offer or Demand Bid in place for the Operating Day at the time of the commitment is used to establish the Effective Offer for the period of the commitment.
- f. Eligibility for NCPC Credits When Performing Audits or Facility and Equipment Testing.** Market Participants are not eligible for NCPC Credits when conducting audits or Facility and Equipment Testing under the following conditions:
- i. When a Market Participant requests that some hours of the commitment of a Pool-Scheduled Resource be used to satisfy an audit, and the Market Participant has changed the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit for those hours for the purpose of conducting the audit, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.
 - ii. When a Market Participant Self-Schedules a Resource to perform the audit, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the Self-Schedule and is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.
 - iii. When a Market Participant requests that an audit be performed that requires the ISO to dispatch the Resource for the audit without advance notice the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the commitment or Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted.

iv. When an ISO-Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is performed pursuant to III.1.5.1.4, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits or Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the audit is conducted if both of the following are true:

1. the Resource had a summer or winter Seasonal Claimed Capability equal to 0 MW at the beginning of the current Capability Demonstration Year, and
2. the ISO Initiated Claimed Capability Audit is the first Claimed Capability Audit that the Resource performs during that Capability Demonstration Year.

v. When a Market Participant notifies the ISO that it is conducting Facility and Equipment Testing for a Pool-Scheduled Resource, the Economic Minimum Limit (or Minimum Consumption Limit for a DARD Pump) in place at the time of the commitment decision is used for calculating Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits and the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the Facility and Equipment Testing is conducted.

vi. When a Market Participant notifies the ISO that it is conducting Facility and Equipment Testing for a Resource that Self-Scheduled, the Market Participant is not eligible for Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for the duration of the commitment and is not eligible for Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for the hours during which the Facility and Equipment Testing is conducted.

The Real-Time NCPC Credit calculation for a Resource performing an audit uses the Start-Up Fee, No-Lead Fee and Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit in the Effective Offer applicable to the Commitment Period during which the audit is conducted, and does not take account of any increases to the Economic Minimum Limit or Minimum Consumption Limit value that take place in the course of the audit.

g. Coordinated External Transactions are Not Eligible for NCPC and are excluded from NCPC Charges. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in this Appendix F, Market Participants are not eligible to receive NCPC Credits for Coordinated External Transactions purchases or sales and shall be excluded from all NCPC Charge calculations under this Appendix F.

h. Following Dispatch Instructions.

i. Generating Resources with an Economic Maximum Limit less than or equal to 50 MWs are considered to be following a Dispatch Instruction if the actual output of the Resource is not greater than 5 MWs above its Desired Dispatch Point and is not less than 5 MWs below its Desired Dispatch

Point for each interval in the hour. If the Resource violates this criterion in any interval during the hour, the Resource is considered to be not following Dispatch Instructions for the entire hour.

ii. DNE Dispatchable Generators are considered to be following Dispatch Instructions if the actual output of the DNE Dispatchable Generator is at or below its Do Not Exceed Dispatch Point.

Section III.F.2. NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits

III.F.2.1.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource with a Supply Offer or a DARD Pump with a Demand Bid that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market in an hour are eligible for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for the hour.

III.F.2.1.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day for which a Resource has cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation.

III.F.2.1.3. Eligible Quantity. The eligible quantity of energy for a Resource is the amount of energy the Resource clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.3A Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.4 Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a DARD Pump is equal to the Day-Ahead Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity.

The hourly cost for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity, the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period, subject to the following conditions.

III.F.2.1.4.1 The Start-Up Fee is apportioned equally over the hours from the time the Resource is scheduled to begin its commitment through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time is scheduled to expire.

III.F.2.1.4.2 When the period of hours over which the Start-Up Fee is apportioned carries over into a subsequent Operating Day, the corresponding settlement period for the beginning of the subsequent Operating Day includes the remaining portion of the Start-Up Fee.

III.F.2.1.5 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Day-Ahead Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity for the Resource.

III.F.2.1.6 General Credit Calculation. Except as provided in Section III.F. 2.1.7 below, the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit for a Resource is equal to:

- (a) For Resources other than DARD Pumps: the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period minus the total hourly revenue for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period; and
- (b) For DARD Pumps: the greater of: (i) zero and (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in all hours of the settlement period minus the total hourly bids in all hours of the settlement period.

III.F.2.1.7 Credit Calculation for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators Based on Daily Starts.

If the number of daily starts for a Fast Start Generator, DARD Pump or Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is less than the resource's Maximum Number of Daily Starts, then the resource's Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit is calculated as follows:

- (a) The Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the hourly revenue for the Resource in that hour.
- (b) The Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the total hourly bid for the Resource in that hour.

III.F.2.2 Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits

Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits include a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit and a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit.

III.F.2.2.1 Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share (i) in a Resource with a Supply Offer that has been submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in an hour; (ii) in a DARD Pump with a Demand Bid that has been submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market in an hour, or; (iii) in a DARD Pump that has been Postured to increase its consumption, are eligible for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2 Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits

III.F.2.2.2.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day during which a Resource is online and operating pursuant to one or more commitments in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or Real-Time Energy Market. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation. In the event of an interruption in operation of a Resource, operation will be considered contiguous if the Resource returns to operation in accordance with the original commitment issued prior to the interruption.

III.F.2.2.2.2. Eligible Quantity.

III.F.2.2.2.2.A The eligible quantity for a DARD Pump for each hour is the amount of energy equal to the lesser of its Desired Dispatch Point for that hour or the DARD Pump's actual consumption for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.2.1. For determining the hourly costs used in calculating a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is the amount of energy equal to the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Economic Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.2.2 For determining the hourly revenues used in calculating a Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Economic Dispatch Point for the hour, except that actual metered output is used as the eligible quantity (i) when the Resource is not eligible for a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit and the Real-Time Price is not below zero for the hour, (ii) when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and (iii) after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.2.3. Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a DARD Pump is the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity.

The hourly cost for a Resource other than a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter submitted for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer, and the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee as reflected in the Effective Offer, for each hour of the settlement period, subject to the following conditions.

III.F.2.2.2.3.1 The energy cost for an hour excludes the cost of energy produced when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and energy produced after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.2.3.2 The Start-Up Fee is apportioned equally over the hours from the time the Resource is released for dispatch through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time is scheduled to expire, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) The Start-Up Fee is reduced in proportion to the number of minutes after 30 the Resource is released for dispatch, as measured from the time the Resource was scheduled to be released for dispatch, divided by the time from when the Resource was scheduled to be released for dispatch through the end of the Commitment Period during which the Minimum Run Time was scheduled to expire.
- (b) The Start-Up Fee is excluded from the hourly costs calculation if the Resource is synchronized to the system prior to its scheduled synchronization time without the ISO's approval of the Resource's synchronization as a Pool-Scheduled Resource.
- (c) The portion of the Start-Up Fee apportioned to any hour during which the Resource is not online because the Resource has tripped is excluded from the hourly cost calculation, except in the event the Resource is not online due to a trip that results from equipment failure involving equipment located on the electric network beyond the low voltage terminals of the Resource's step-up transformer. It is the responsibility of the Lead Market Participant for the Resource to inform the ISO at xtrip@iso-ne.com within 30 days that the trip was the result of such a transmission-related event.
- (d) The Start-Up Fee is not reduced when the Resource has shutdown with the ISO's approval prior to the end of its Commitment Period.
- (e) The additional Start-Up Fee for a Resource requested to re-start following a trip is apportioned equally over the remaining hours of the Commitment Period when the ISO requests a Resource to re-start to complete its Commitment Period.
- (f) When the period of hours over which the Start-Up Fee is apportioned carries over into a subsequent Operating Day, the corresponding settlement period for the beginning of the subsequent Operating Day includes the remaining portion of the Start-Up Fee.

III.F.2.2.2.3.3. The No-Load Fee is applied to each hour during the period when the Resource is online following its release for dispatch and prior to its release for shutdown. The No-Load Fee is pro-rated for the hour during which the Resource is released for dispatch, the hour during which the Resource is released for shutdown, and any other hour during which the Resource operates for less than 60 minutes.

III.F.2.2.2.3.A Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a DARD Pump is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.2.2.4 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Real-Time Price for each hour of the settlement period multiplied by the eligible quantity. The hourly revenue for an hour is increased by the amount by which the hourly revenues in the Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit calculation in Section III.F.2.2.3.4 exceed the hourly costs in the Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit calculation in Section III.F.2.2.3.3 for that hour. The hourly revenue for an hour is increased by any Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits calculated during the hour pursuant to Section III.F.2.3.10. The revenues when the Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch are apportioned equally to the hours of the Minimum Run Time.

III.F.2.2.2.4.1. Revenues for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit in a Self-Scheduled hour, calculated as the Real-Time Price multiplied by the output, are excluded from the hourly revenue for the Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit calculation.

III.F.2.2.2.5 Credit Calculation (for non-Fast Start Generators or non-Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators and non-DARD Pumps). The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, is equal to:

- (a) for the portion of each Commitment Period within a settlement period that contain hours of the Minimum Run Time, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the total hourly cost for the Resource for the period minus the total hourly revenue for the Resource for the period,

plus,

- (b) for each remaining hour of the settlement period following the completion of the Minimum Run Time, the greater of ((i) zero, and; (ii) the maximum potential net revenues for the Resource in the period) minus the actual net revenues for the Resource in the period, where
 - (i) The maximum potential net revenue is the maximum accumulated net hourly revenue for operating and then shutting down during the period.

- (ii) The actual net revenue is the accumulated net hourly revenue over the period.
- (iii) The net hourly revenue is the hourly revenues minus hourly costs in each hour of the period.

III.F.2.2.2.6. Credit Calculation (for Fast Start Generators or Flexible DNE Dispatchable

Generator). The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost for the Resource in an hour minus the hourly revenue for the Resource in the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.7 Credit Calculations (for DARD Pumps) The Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump for each hour is equal to the greater of zero and the hourly cost minus the hourly bid in the hour.

III.F.2.2.2.8 Exception for Resources with Commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for non-Fast Start Generators).

- (a) For purposes of calculating the hourly cost under Section III.F.2.2.2.3, for any hour in which a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, has a commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Start-Up Fee, No-Load Fee and energy price parameter for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to \$0 for the hour.
- (b) For purposes of calculating the hourly revenue under Section III.F.2.2.2.4, for any hour in which a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, has a commitment in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the revenue for output up to the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit shall be set to \$0 for the hour if such revenue is less than \$0.

The exception in this Section III.F.2.2.2.7 does not apply to the hourly costs associated with re-starting a Resource when the ISO requests that the Resource re-start following a trip.

III.F.2.2.3. Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for Resources other than DARD Pumps

III.F.2.2.3.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, a settlement period is an hour when the Desired Dispatch Point and the actual metered output for a Resource are each greater than its Economic Dispatch Point, excluding any period of time when the

Resource is ramping from an offline state to be released for dispatch and after the Resource has been released for shutdown.

III.F.2.2.3.2. Eligible Quantity.

III.F.2.2.3.2.1. For determining the hourly costs used in calculating a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource other than a DARD Pump with dispatchability above its Minimum Consumption Limit is the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.3.2.2. For determining the hourly revenues used in calculating a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit, the eligible quantity of energy for a Resource is the Resource's actual metered output for the hour minus the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour, except that the Resource's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the Resource's actual metered output or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour is used as the eligible quantity when the Real-Time Price is below zero for the hour.

III.F.2.2.3.3 Hourly Cost. The hourly cost for a Resource is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Effective Offer and does not include the Start-Up Fee or the No-Load Fee.

III.F.2.2.3.4 Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a Resource is equal to the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity, plus the portion of regulation opportunity costs attributed to operation in response to Regulation AGC dispatch signals at a level above the Resource's expected economic dispatch level, as specified in Section III.14.8(b)(ii).

III.F.2.2.3.5. Credit Calculation. The Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit for a Resource in an hour is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the hourly cost minus the hourly revenue for the Resource.

III.F.2.2.4 Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for DARD Pumps

III.F.2.2.4.1 Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, a settlement period is an hour when the Desired Dispatch Point and the actual metered consumption of a Resource are each greater than its Economic Dispatch Point.

III.F.2.2.4.2 Eligible Quantity The eligible quantity of energy is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the DARD Pump's Economic Dispatch Point for the hour subtracted from the lesser of the DARD Pump's actual metered consumption or Desired Dispatch Point for the hour.

III.F.2.2.4.3 Hourly Bid The hourly bid is equal to the energy price parameter for the eligible quantity as reflected in the Demand Bid for each hour of the settlement period.

III.F.2.2.4.4 Hourly Cost The hourly cost is the Real-Time Price for the hour multiplied by the eligible quantity.

III.F.2.2.4.5 Credit Calculation The Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit for an eligible DARD Pump in an hour is equal to the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the hourly cost minus the hourly bid in that hour.

III.F.2.3. Special Case NCPC Credit Calculations

III.F.2.3.1. Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.1.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with pool-scheduled External Transaction imports or Increment Offers at an External Node are eligible for Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions that are conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level.

III.F.2.3.1.2. Hourly Offer. The Day-Ahead offer for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the offer price.

III.F.2.3.1.3. Hourly Revenue. The Day-Ahead revenue for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the Day-Ahead Price.

III.F.2.3.1.4. Credit Calculation. A Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit for an External Transaction import or Increment Offer, for an hour, is equal to any portion of the Day-Ahead offer in excess of the Day-Ahead revenue for the hour; provided, however, that if a Market Participant has a pool-scheduled External Transaction import or Increment Offer for a given External Node and hour and the Market Participant or its Affiliate also has an External Transaction export or Decrement Bid for the same External Node and hour, the Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit for the hour is calculated only for any amount (MW) of the External Transaction import or Increment Offer at the External Node for the hour that is not offset by the amount (MW) of the External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at the External Node for the hour. If multiple External Transaction imports or Increment Offers at an External Node are eligible for a Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credit, then for purposes of the offsetting determination in the prior sentence External Transaction imports and Increment Offers will be offset in order from the highest to the lowest-priced transactions or offers.

III.F.2.3.2. Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.2.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with pool-scheduled External Transaction exports or Decrement Bids at an External Node are eligible for Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions that are conditioned upon Congestion Costs not exceeding a specified level.

III.F.2.3.2.2. Hourly Bid. The Day-Ahead bid for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the bid price.

III.F.2.3.2.3. Hourly Cost. The Day-Ahead cost for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at an External Node for an hour is equal to the cleared Day-Ahead transaction amount (MW) for the hour multiplied by the Day-Ahead Price at the External Node.

III.F.2.3.2.4. Credit Calculation. A Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit for an External Transaction export or Decrement Bid, for an hour, is equal to any portion of the Day-Ahead hourly cost in excess of its Day-Ahead hourly bid for the hour; provided, however, that if a Market Participant has a pool-scheduled External Transaction export or Decrement Bid for a given External Node and hour and the Market Participant or its Affiliate also has an External Transaction import or Increment Offer for the same External Node and hour, the Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit for the hour is calculated only for any amount (MW) of the External Transaction export or Decrement Bid at the External Node for the hour that is not offset by the amount (MW) of the total cleared External Transaction import or Increment Offer at the External Node for the hour. If multiple External Transaction exports or Decrement Bids at an External Node are eligible for a Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credit, then for purposes of the offsetting determination in the prior sentence External Transaction exports and Decrement Bids will be offset in order from the lowest to the highest-priced transactions or bids.

III.F.2.3.3. Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits (Import and Export)

III.F.2.3.3.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants that submit pool-scheduled External Transactions (import or export) are eligible for Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits, with the exception of External Transactions to wheel energy through the New England Control Area.

III.F.2.3.3.2. Eligible Quantity.

- (a) For each hour, the eligible quantity of energy for an External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market that either (i) did not clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, or (ii) cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the price was subsequently revised in the Re-Offer Period, is the External Transaction amount (MW) pool-scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market.
- (b) For each hour, the eligible quantity of energy for an External Transaction in the Real-Time Energy Market that cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the price was not subsequently revised in the Re-Offer Period, is the Real-Time scheduled transaction amount in excess of the cleared Day-Ahead scheduled transaction amount.

III.F.2.3.3.3. Hourly Offer. The hourly offer for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the offer price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.4. Hourly Revenue. The hourly revenue for a pool-scheduled External Transaction import for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.5. Hourly Bid. The hourly bid for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the bid price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.3.6. Hourly Cost. The Real-Time cost for a pool-scheduled External Transaction export for an hour is equal to the eligible quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price.

III.F.2.3.3.7. Credit Calculation. A Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credit for an External Transaction import for an hour is equal to any portion of the hourly offer in excess of the hourly revenue. A Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credit for an External Transaction export for an hour is equal to any portion of the hourly cost in excess of the hourly bid.

III.F.2.3.4. [Reserved]

III.F.2.3.5. Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.5.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource that is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser are eligible for Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits.

III.F.2.3.5.2. Condensing Offer Amount. The condensing offer amount for a Resource is equal to the number of hours that the Resource is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser in an Operating Day multiplied by the hourly price to condense as specified in the Offer Data for the Resource. For a Resource committed from an offline state to provide synchronous condensing, the condensing offer amount includes the condensing start-up fee as specified in the Offer Data for the Resource. In the event an hourly price to condense or condensing start-up fee is not included in the Offer Data for the Resource

for the hours that the Resource is dispatched as a Synchronous Condenser, the value for the parameter will be zero.

III.F.2.3.5.3. Credit Calculation. The Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credit for a Resource for an Operating Day is equal to the condensing offer amount for that Operating Day.

III.F.2.3.6. Cancelled Start NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.6.1. Eligibility for credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Pool-Scheduled Resource are eligible for Cancelled Start NCPC Credits if the ISO cancels its commitment of the Pool-Schedule Resource before the Resource is synchronized to the New England Transmission System, except that a Market Participant is not eligible for a credit under the following conditions:

- (a) The start is cancelled before the commencement of the Notification Time;
- (b) The Resource's Notification Time as reflected in the Effective Offer is equal to or greater than 24 hours;
- (c) The Resource is synchronized to the New England Transmission System for a Self-Schedule within the period of time equal to the lesser of its Minimum Down Time or 10 hours after receiving the ISO cancelled start order; or
- (d) The Resource fails to meet its scheduled synchronization time and the ISO cancelled start order is issued more than two hours after the Resource's scheduled synchronization time.

III.F.2.3.6.2. Credit Calculation. The Cancelled Start NCPC Credit for a Resource is equal to the Start-Up Fee reflected in the Effective Offer multiplied by the percentage of the Notification Time, as reflected in the Effective Offer, that the Resource completed prior to the ISO cancelled start order, where:

- (a) The percentage of Notification Time completed is equal to the number of minutes after the start of the Notification Time the Resource was cancelled divided by the Notification Time, and cannot exceed 100%.

III.F.2.3.7. Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits

III.F.2.3.7.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a generating Resource or DARD Pump that is pool-scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are eligible for Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for an hour if the ISO cancels its commitment of a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, or does not dispatch a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump, or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator for the hour and the Resource is offline and available for operation and the generator associated with the DARD Pump is not generating, except that a Market Participant is not eligible for a credit under the following conditions:

- (a) The Resource has been Postured for all or part of the hour;
- (b) The Resource is a Limited Energy Resource that has been Postured during a prior hour in the Operating Day; or
- (c) The Resource is an Intermittent Power Resource that is not a DNE Dispatchable Generator.

III.F.2.3.7.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits, a settlement period is a period of one or more contiguous hours in an Operating Day during which a Resource is eligible for an Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit. A new settlement period will begin any time a Resource's designation changes to or from a Fast Start Generator, or any time a DNE Dispatchable Generator's operating characteristics change to or from a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, and the Resource is committed with the changed designation.

III.F.2.3.7.3. Eligible Quantity. The eligible quantity for each hour of the settlement period is:

- (a) zero for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator in the event the total of the energy price parameter, Start-Up Fee parameter and No-Load Fee parameter of the Supply Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market for the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour is greater than the total of the corresponding parameters of the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour;
 - i. For purposes of this evaluation, (1) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be Self-Scheduled for the hour under Section III.1.10.9(d), the Start-Up Fee, No-Lead Fee and energy at the

Economic Minimum Limit are equal to \$0, and (2) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be dispatched for the hour under Section III.1.10.9(e), the Start-Up Fee and No-Lead Fee are equal to \$0 and the energy at the requested dispatch level is the Energy Price Floor.

- (b) zero for a DARD Pump in the event the energy price parameter in the Demand Bid in the Real-Time Energy Market for the consumption cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour is less than the amount in the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour.
 - i. For purposes of this evaluation, (1) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be Self-Scheduled for the hour under Section III.1.10.9 (d), then the energy price at the Minimum Consumption Limit is equal to the Energy Offer Cap, and; (2) if the ISO is not able to honor a request to be dispatched for the hour under Section III.1.10.9 (e), then the energy price at the requested dispatch level for DARD Pumps is the Energy Offer Cap.
- (c) the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator in the event the total of the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer in the Real-Time Energy Market for the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market above the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for an hour is greater than the total of the corresponding parameters of the Effective Offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the hour;

and if neither (a) nor (b) nor (c) applies, then:

- (d) the minimum of (i) the amount of energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for an hour and (ii) the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit or a Limited Energy Resource limit imposed for the hour in the Real-Time Energy Market.

III.F.2.3.7.4. Credit Calculation (for non-Fast Start Generators, non-DARD Pumps and non-Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a Resource, other than a Fast Start Generator, a DARD Pump, or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator, is equal to:

- (a) the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the total of (the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for the hour) for all hours of the settlement period,

plus

(b) for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity minus the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit for the hour.

III.F.2.3.7.5. Credit Calculation (for Fast Start Generators and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a Fast Start Generator or a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of (i) zero, and (ii) the Real-Time Price minus the Day-Ahead Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity for the hour.

III.F.2.3.7.6 Credit Calculation (for DARD Pumps). The Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credit for a DARD Pump is equal to, for each hour of the settlement period, the greater of: (i) zero, and; (ii) the Day-Ahead Price minus the Real-Time Price for an hour, multiplied by the eligible quantity for the hour.

III.F.2.3.8. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability

III.F.2.3.8.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Limited Energy Resource are eligible for real-time posturing NCPC credits for any Operating Day during which the Resource has been Postured, when a request to minimize the as-bid production costs of the Resource has been submitted. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, the Resource is treated as a Fast Start Generator only if it is designated as such at the time of the commitment decision for the Commitment Period during which the Resource was Postured, and if not the Resource is treated as a non-Fast Start Generator. If the Resource is offline at the time it is Postured, then its designation as a Fast Start Generator or non-Fast Start Generator is determined as of the time of the Posturing decision.

III.F.2.3.8.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits for Limited Energy Resources, a settlement period is the period of one or more contiguous hours from the initiation of Posturing through the end of the Operating Day.

III.F.2.3.8.3 Resources Sharing a Single Fuel Source. When Limited Energy Resources that share a fuel source are Postured, for purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits the energy available to the Postured Resources will be allocated among the Postured Resources sharing the fuel source as indicated by estimates of available energy provided by the Lead Market Participant for each Resource prior to Posturing.

III.F.2.3.8.4. Estimated Replacement Cost of Energy. The estimated replacement cost of energy is (i) the average of the Day-Ahead Prices for hours ending 3 through 5 in the subsequent Operating Day for pumped storage generators, or (ii) the product of the oil index price multiplied by the oil-fired generator proxy heat rate for fuel oil-fired generators, or (iii) zero for Resources other than pumped storage generators and fuel oil-fired generators.

For fuel oil-fired generators, the oil index price is the ultra low-sulfur No. 2 oil measured at New York Harbor plus a seven percent markup for transportation, and the oil-fired generator proxy heat rate is the average of the heat rate at Economic Min and the heat rate at Economic Max, where the heat rate at Economic Min is, for a Resource, the average hourly energy price parameter of the Supply Offer at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit at the time of the Posturing decision divided by the oil index price, and the heat rate at Economic Max is, for a Resource, the average hourly energy price parameter of the Supply Offer at the Resource's Economic Maximum Limit at the time of the Posturing decision divided by the oil index price.

III.F.2.3.8.5. Estimated Revenue. The estimated revenue for a Resource is the optimized energy output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for all hours in the settlement period. The optimized energy output is estimated for each hour by allocating the Postured energy to hours that the Resource would have operated had it not been Postured based on Real-Time Prices in the Operating Day, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) the optimized energy output determination will take account of the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit, and Economic Maximum Limit.
- (b) the optimized energy output determination will take account of the estimated avoided cost of replacing energy that is not allocated to any hour and remains available at the end of the Operating Day.

(c) for non-Fast Start Generators, the optimized energy output is calculated for the contiguous hours from the time the Resource is Postured until the available energy is depleted.

III.F.2.3.8.6. Estimated Avoided Replacement Cost. The estimated avoided replacement cost for an Operating Day is the remaining energy that would have been available at the end of the Operating Day had the Resource operated in accordance with the optimized energy output determination in Section III.F.2.3.8.5, plus any increase in the remaining energy resulting from pumping during the Operating Day after the Resource is Postured, multiplied by the estimated replacement cost of energy.

III.F.2.3.8.7. Actual Revenue. The actual revenue for a Resource is the actual metered output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for all hours in the settlement period.

III.F.2.3.8.8. Actual Avoided Replacement Cost. The actual avoided replacement cost for an Operating Day is the actual remaining energy at the end of the Operating Day multiplied by the estimated replacement cost of energy.

III.F.2.3.8.9. Credit Calculation. The real-time posturing NCPC credit for Limited Energy Resources is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the estimated revenue plus the estimated avoided replacement cost, minus the actual revenue plus the actual avoided replacement cost.

III.F.2.3.9. Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Generators (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured for Reliability

III.F.2.3.9.1. Eligibility for Credit. All Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a generating Resource, other than a Limited Energy Resource, are eligible for real-time posturing NCPC credits for the hours during which the Resource has been Postured.

III.F.2.3.9.2. Settlement Period. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, a settlement period is an hour during which the generating Resource is Postured.

III.F.2.3.9.3. Offer Used for Estimated Hourly Revenue and Cost. For purposes of calculating real-time posturing NCPC credits, the offer parameters used to estimate revenue and cost for an hour are:

- (a) the higher of the energy price parameter specified in (i) the Supply Offer for the hour at the time the ISO Postures the Resource, or (ii) the Supply Offer for the hour at the start of the hour.
- (b) for Resources Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee specified in the Supply Offer for the hour at the time the Resource is Postured.
- (c) for Resources Postured to remain online but reduce output, the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee are calculated pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.2.3.

III.F.2.3.9.4. Estimated Hourly Revenue. The estimated hourly revenue for a Resource is the optimized energy output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour. The optimized energy output is estimated for each hour by determining where the Resource would have operated had it not been Postured based on Real-Time Prices. The optimized energy output determination will take account of the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer and the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit and Economic Maximum Limit.

III.F.2.3.9.5. Estimated Hourly Cost. The estimated hourly cost for a Resource is the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer for the optimized energy output for the hour, plus the Start-Up Fee and the No-Load Fee, subject to the following conditions:

- (a) For a Fast Start Generator Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee is included in each hour's cost and is not subject to apportionment.
- (b) For a non-Fast Start Generator Postured offline, the Start-Up Fee is apportioned, in accordance with Section III.F.2.2.2.3.2, as if its commitment had not been cancelled.

For purposes of determining the estimated hourly cost for a Resource, the Resource is treated as a Fast Start Generator only if it is designated as such at the time of the commitment decision for the Commitment Period during which the Resource was Postured, and if not the Resource is treated as a non-Fast Start Generator. If the Resource is offline at the time it is Postured, then its designation as a Fast Start Generator or non-Fast Start Generator is determined as of the time of the Posturing decision.

III.F.2.3.9.6. Actual Hourly Revenue. The actual hourly revenue for a Resource is the actual metered output multiplied by the Real-Time Price for the hour.

III.F.2.3.9.7. Actual Hourly Cost. The actual hourly cost for a Resource Postured to remain online but reduce output is the energy price parameter of the Supply Offer in place at the start of the hour for the actual metered output, plus the Start-Up Fee and No-Load Fee calculated pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.2.3. The actual hourly cost for a Resource Postured offline is zero.

III.F.2.3.9.8. Credit Calculation. The real-time posturing NCPC credit for a generator, other than a Limited Energy Resource, is equal to the greater of (i) zero and (ii) the estimated hourly revenue minus the estimated hourly cost, minus the actual hourly revenue minus actual hourly cost.

III.F.2.3.10. Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits Resulting from Commitment of Rapid Response Pricing Assets

III.F.2.3.10.1. Eligibility for Credit. During any five-minute pricing interval in which a Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed by the ISO and not Self-Scheduled, all Market Participants with an Ownership Share in a Resource that is committed and able to respond to Dispatch Instructions during the interval are eligible to receive a Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit; provided, however, that such credit shall be zero if the Resource is non-dispatchable; the Resource has been Postured or has provided Regulation at any time during the hour in which the interval occurs; or if the Resource is a Settlement Only Resource, a Demand Response Resource, or an External Transaction.

III.F.2.3.10.2. Economic Net Revenue. The economic net revenue for the Resource during the pricing interval is the Resource's optimized feasible energy quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the optimized feasible reserve quantity multiplied by the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities. The optimized feasible energy and reserve quantities are determined consistent with the resource's offer parameters, and are the energy and reserve quantities that maximize the Resource's net Real-Time energy and reserve revenue for the pricing interval taking prices as fixed during the interval and without changing the Resource's commitment status.

III.F.2.3.10.3. Actual Net Revenue. The actual net revenue for a Resource is the greater of: (i) the actual energy quantity supplied during the pricing interval multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the actual reserve quantity supplied during the pricing interval multiplied by the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities; and (ii) the dispatched energy multiplied by the Real-Time Price, plus the dispatched reserve quantity multiplied by the the Real-Time Reserve Clearing Price, minus the offered energy cost for those quantities.

III.F.2.3.10.4. Credit Calculation. The real-time Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit for a Resource is equal to the greater of: (i) zero; and (ii) the Resource's economic net revenue for the interval less its actual net revenue for the pricing interval.

III.F.2.4. Apportionment of NCPC Credits

Each of the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator are apportioned to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue for all hours in the settlement period.

Each of the Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator is apportioned as follows: (i) for the portion of each Commitment Period within a settlement period that contains hours of the Minimum Run Time, to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue in the portion of the Commitment Period, and (ii) for all remaining hours of the settlement period, to the hours with negative net revenues in proportion to each hour's negative net revenue divided by the sum of the negative net revenue in the period.

Each of the Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for a non-Fast Start Generator or a DNE Dispatchable Generator that is not a Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generator for energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market at the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit is apportioned to the hours in which the Real-Time Price exceeds the Day-Ahead Price, for all hours in the settlement period.

The following NCPC credits are assigned to the hours for which the credit was calculated:

- Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators, where the daily starts in their Day-Ahead Energy Market schedules are fewer than their Maximum Number of Daily Starts.
- Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps, and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators,
- Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits for all Resources,
- Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits,
- Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits,
- Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits,
- Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators, DARD Pumps and Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators,
- Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits for non-Fast Start Generators and DNE Dispatchable Generators that are not Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators for energy cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market above the Resource's Economic Minimum Limit, and
- Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credits as described in Section III.F.2.3.10.

III.F.2.5. NCPC Credit Designation for Purposes of NCPC Cost Allocation. Each hourly credit for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits, Real-Time Commitment NCPC Credits, Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credits, Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits, Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, Real-Time External Transaction NCPC Credits, Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits, and Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Generators (Other Than Limited Energy Resources) Postured For Reliability, and each daily credit for Real-Time Synchronous Condensing NCPC Credits, Cancelled Start NCPC Credits, Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credits for Limited Energy Resources Postured for Reliability, and Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit is designated as first contingency, second contingency, voltage (VAR),

distribution (SCR), ISO initiated audits and Minimum Generation Emergency consistent with the reason provided by the ISO when issuing a Dispatch Instruction for the Resource. If there is more than one reason provided by the ISO when issuing the Dispatch Instruction, the NCPC Credits are divided equally for purposes of the above designations. With the exception of Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits and Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits, the hourly credits are summed to determine the total credits for each NCPC Charge category for a day.

III.F.3. Charges for NCPC

III.F.3.1. Cost Allocation.

III.F.3.1.1 Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation. NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market are allocated and charged as follows:

- (a) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market associated with Pool-Scheduled Resources scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the provision of voltage or VAR support (including Synchronous Condensers and Postured Resources but excluding Special Constraint Resources) are charged in accordance with the provisions of Schedule 2 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (b) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for resources designated as Special Constraint Resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are allocated and charged in accordance with Schedule 19 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (c) The total NCPC cost for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for resources identified as Local Second Contingency Protection Resources for the Day-Ahead Energy Market for one or more Reliability Regions is allocated and charged in accordance with Section III.F.3.3.
- (d) For each External Node, the total NCPC cost for Day-Ahead External Transaction Import and Increment Offer NCPC Credits at an External Node for an hour is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro-rata share of the sum of their Day-Ahead Load Obligations at the External Node for the hour.
- (e) For each External Node, the total Day-Ahead External Transaction Export and Decrement Bid NCPC Credits at an External Node for an hour is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro-rata share of the sum of their Day-Ahead Generation Obligations at the External Node for the hour.
- f) All remaining NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market (except the NCPC costs for DARD Pumps) are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of of Day-Ahead Load Obligations over all Locations (including the Hub) .

- g) All remaining NCPC costs for the Day-Ahead Energy Market associated with DARD Pumps are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of Day-Ahead Load Obligations over all Locations (including the Hub) excluding Day-Ahead Load Obligations associated with DARD Pumps.

III.F.3.1.2. Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation. NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged as follows, subject to the conditions in Section III.F.3.1.3:

- (a) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market associated with Pool-Scheduled Resources scheduled in the Real-Time Energy Market for the provision of voltage or VAR support (including Synchronous Condensers and Postured Resources but excluding Special Constraint Resources) are allocated and charged in accordance with the provisions of Schedule 2 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (b) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market for resources designated as Special Constraint Resources in the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged in accordance with Schedule 19 of Section II of the Transmission, Markets and Services Tariff.
- (c) The total ISO initiated audit NCPC cost for resources performing an ISO initiated audit is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with DARD Pumps.
- (d) The total NCPC cost for resources following Dispatch Instructions while being postured in the Real-Time Energy Market is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with DARD Pumps.
- (e) The total NCPC cost for Rapid Response Pricing Opportunity Cost NCPC Credit during pricing intervals in which one or more Rapid Response Pricing Asset is committed in the Real-Time Energy Market (and not Self-Scheduled) is allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of their Real-Time Load Obligations, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (pumps only).
- (f) The total NCPC cost for the Real-Time Energy Market for resources identified as Local Second Contingency Protection Resources for the Real-Time Energy Market for one or more Reliability Regions is allocated and charged in accordance with Section III.F.3.3.

- (g) Total Minimum Generation Emergency Credits within a Reliability Region are allocated and charged hourly to Market Participants based on each Market Participant's pro rata share of Real-Time Generation Obligations, excluding that portion of a Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation within a Reliability Region that is eligible for a Real-Time Dispatch NCPC Credit pursuant to Section III.F.2.2.3 during a Minimum Generation Emergency.
- (h) All remaining NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market are allocated and charged to Market Participants based on their pro rata daily share of the sum of the absolute values of a Market Participant's (i) Real-Time Load Obligation Deviations in MWhs during that Operating Day; (ii) generation deviations for Pool-Scheduled Resources not following Dispatch Instructions, Self-Scheduled Resources with dispatchable increments above their Self-Scheduled amounts not following Dispatch Instructions, and Self-Scheduled Resources not following their Day-Ahead Self-Scheduled amounts other than those Self-Scheduled Resources that are following Dispatch Instructions, including External Resources, in MWhs during the Operating Day; and (iii) deviations from the Day-Ahead Energy Market for External Transaction purchases in MWhs during the Operating Day. The Real-Time deviations calculation is specified in greater detail in Section III.F.3.2.

III.F.3.1.3 Additional Conditions for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Cost Allocation.

- (a) If a generation resource has been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the ISO determines that the unit should not be run in order to avoid a Minimum Generation Emergency, the generation owner will be responsible for all Real-Time Energy Market Deviation Energy Charges but will not incur generation related deviations for the purpose of allocating NCPC costs for the Real-Time Energy Market.
- (b) Any difference between the actual consumption (Real-Time Load Obligation) of Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources and Dispatchable Asset Related Demand bids that clear in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that result from operation in accordance with the ISO's instructions shall be excluded from the Market Participant Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation for the purpose of allocating costs for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits.

III.F.3.2 Market Participant Share of Real-Time Deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits.

Each Market Participant's pro-rata share of the Real-Time deviations for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits is the following:

(a) If the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit is equal to the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit is greater than or equal to the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point: Real-Time generation deviation is the greater of the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) or (actual metered output – Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit) for each generating Resource. If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(b) If the Day-Ahead Economic Minimum Limit is not equal to Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit is greater than or equal to the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point: Real-Time generation deviation is the greatest of the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) or (actual metered output – Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit) or (Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit – Day-Ahead Scheduled Economic Minimum Limit) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(c) If the Resource's Desired Dispatch Point is greater than the Resource's Real-Time Economic Minimum Limit and the Resource is not following ISO Dispatch Instructions: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output - Desired Dispatch Point).

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of Desired Dispatch Point or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

plus

(d) for each Pool Scheduled generating Resource:

(i) If the Resource is not following Dispatch Instructions and has cleared Day-Ahead and has an actual metered output greater than zero and has not been ordered off-line by the ISO for reliability purposes: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output – Desired Dispatch Point) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of Desired Dispatch Point or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

(ii) If the Resource is not following Dispatch Instructions, has cleared Day-Ahead, that has an actual metered output equal to zero and has not been ordered off-line by the ISO for reliability purposes: Real-Time generation deviation is the absolute value of (actual metered output – cleared Day-Ahead MWh) for each generating Resource.

If the deviation calculated above is less than or equal to 5% of cleared Day-Ahead MWh or less than or equal to 5 MWh, then deviation = 0.

plus,

(e) absolute values for the Operating Day of the Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation the sum of the hourly,

where

(i) each Market Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation for each hour of the Operating Day is the sum of the difference between the Market Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation and Day-Ahead Load Obligation over all Locations (including the Hub), and

(ii) for purposes of calculating a Participant's Real-Time Load Obligation Deviation under this sub-section (e), a Day-Ahead External Transaction that is not associated with a Real-Time External Transaction can be used to offset an External Transaction to wheel energy through the New England Control Area that is entered into the Real-Time Energy Market, and

(iii) External Transaction sales curtailed by the ISO are omitted from this calculation.

plus,

(f) the sum of the hourly absolute values for the Operating Day of the Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes except that positive Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes associated with Emergency energy that is scheduled by the ISO to flow in the Real-Time Energy Market are not included in this calculation,

Where

(i) each Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation at External Nodes for each hour of the Operating Day is the sum of the difference between the Market Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation and Day-Ahead Generation Obligation over all External Nodes, and

(ii) for purposes of calculating a Participant's Real-Time Generation Obligation Deviation under this sub-section (f), a Day-Ahead External Transaction that is not associated with a Real-Time External Transaction can be used to offset an External Transaction to wheel energy through the New England Control Area that is entered into the Real-Time Energy Market, and

(iii) External Transaction purchases curtailed by the ISO are omitted from this calculation.

plus,

(g) the absolute value of the total over all Locations of the Market Participant's Increment Offers.

[Please note that for purposes of this calculation an Increment Offer that clears in the Day-Ahead Energy Market always creates a Real-Time generation deviation.]

III.F.3.3 Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges.

Each Market Participant's pro-rata share of the cost for Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits and Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection is based on its daily pro-rata share of the daily sum of the hourly Real-Time Load Obligations for each affected Reliability Region, excluding Real-Time Load Obligations associated with DARD Pumps, subject to the following conditions:

(a) The External Node associated with an External Transaction sale that is, in accordance with Market Rule 1 Section III.1.10.7(h), a Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transaction or an FCA Cleared Export Transaction shall be considered to be within the Reliability Region from which the External Transaction is exporting for the purpose of calculating a Market Participant's pro-rata share of the cost for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection. The External Node of a Capacity Export Through Import Constrained Zone Transaction or an FCA Cleared Export Transaction is the External Node defined by the Forward Capacity Auction cleared Export Bid or Administrative Export De-List Bid associated with the External Transaction sale.

(b) For hours in which there is an NCPC cost for a resource providing Local Second Contingency Protection and ISO is selling Emergency energy to an adjacent Control Area, the scheduled amount of Emergency energy at the applicable External Node will be included in the calculation of a Market Participant's pro rata share of the cost for Real-Time Energy Market NCPC Credits for resources designated to provide Local Second Contingency Protection as if the Emergency energy sale were a Real-

Time Load Obligation within each affected Reliability Region. The pro rata share calculated for the Emergency Energy Transaction shall be included in the charges under an agreement for purchase and sale of Emergency energy with the applicable adjacent Control Area.

For purposes of the calculation of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC Charges, Emergency energy sales by the New England Control Area to an adjacent Control Area at the External Nodes (see ISO New England Manual 11 for further discussion of the External Nodes) listed below shall be associated with the Reliability Region(s) indicated in the table:

External Node Common Name	Associated Transmission Facilities	Reliability Region(s)	Allocator
NB-NE External Node	Keene Road-Keswick (3001) Lepreau-Orrington (390/3016) tie line	Maine	100% to Maine
HQ Phase I/II External Node	HQ-Sandy Pond 3512 & 3521 Lines	West Central Massachusetts	100% to West Central Massachusetts
Highgate External Node	Bedford-Highgate (1429 Line)	Vermont	100% to Vermont
NY Northern AC External Node	Plattsburg – Sandbar Line (PV-20 Line) Whitehall – Blissville Line (K-7 Line) Hoosick- Bennington Line (K-6 Line) Rotterdam – Bearswamp Line (E205W Line) Alps – Berkshire Line (393Line) Pleasant Valley – Long Mountain Line (398 Line)	Vermont, Vermont Vermont West Central Massachusetts West Central Massachusetts Connecticut	Allocated proportionally to the Vermont, West Central Massachusetts and Connecticut Reliability Regions based on the Normal Limits as described in Appendix A to OP-16 of the transmission facilities connecting these Reliability Regions to the New York Control Area.
NY NNC External Node	Northport-Norwalk Harbor (601,602 and 603 Lines)	Connecticut	100% to Connecticut
NY CSC External Node	Shoreham-Halvarsson Converter (481 Line)	Connecticut	100% to Connecticut

(c) For each month, the ISO performs an evaluation of total Local Second Contingency Protection Resource NCPC charges for each Reliability Region. If, for any Reliability Region, the magnitude of such charges is sufficient to satisfy two conditions, a partial reallocation of the charges, from Market Participants with a Real-Time Load Obligation in that Reliability Region to Transmission Customers with Regional Network Load in that Reliability Region, is triggered. For all calculations performed under the provisions of this sub-paragraph c, the term Market Participant will include an adjacent Control Area and the term Real-Time Load Obligation will include MWh of Emergency energy sold in the circumstances described in subparagraph a above and will exclude Real-Time Load Obligations associated with the operation of a DARD Pump.

(i) Evaluation of Conditions –

Condition 1 – is the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$ $>$
 $.06 \times$ Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$

Condition 2 – is the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $\%_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$
 $> 2 \times$ Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $\%_{(Reliability\ Region)}$

Where:

Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$ equals the sum of the hourly values of total Real-Time Load Obligation for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region.

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$ equals the sum of hourly Local Second Contingency Protection Resource charges for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region divided by the Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$.

Load Weighted Real-Time LMP $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$ equals the sum of the hourly values of Real-Time LMP times the associated Real-Time Load Obligation for each hour of the month in the Reliability Region, divided by the Real-Time Load Obligation $_{(Reliability\ Region,\ month)}$.

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region, month) equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) divided by the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP (Reliability Region, month).

Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region) equals the sum of the prior 12 months' values, not including the current month, of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region, month) divided by 12. (For the purposes of other calculations which include the Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region), a value of .001 will be substituted for any Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region) value of 0.)

If both conditions are met, a reallocation of a portion of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) is triggered.

- (ii) Determination of the portion of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) to be reallocated –

Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) to be reallocated = Real-Time Load Obligation (Reliability Region, month) X Min (Condition 1 Rate (Reliability Region, month), Condition 2 Rate (Reliability Region, month))

Where:

Condition 1 Rate (Reliability Region, month) equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) minus .06 times the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP (Reliability Region, month).

Condition 2 Rate (Reliability Region, month) equals the Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) minus 2 times the Twelve Month Rolling Average Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge % (Reliability Region) times the Load Weighted Real-Time LMP (Reliability Region, month).

- (iii) Determination of Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charge (Reliability Region, month) reallocation credits to Market Participants and reallocation charges to Transmission Customers –

Market Participant reallocation credit =

$$\left(\text{Real-Time Load Obligation}_{(\text{Participant, Reliability Region, month})} / \text{Real-Time Load Obligation}_{(\text{Reliability Region, month})} \right) * \text{Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charges}_{(\text{Reliability Region, month})}$$
 to be reallocated

Where:

Real-Time Load Obligation_(Participant, Reliability Region, month) equals the sum of the Market Participant's hourly values of total Real-Time Load Obligation in the Reliability Region for each hour of the month.

Transmission Customer reallocation charge =

$$\left(\text{Regional Network Load}_{(\text{Transmission Customer, Reliability Region, month})} / \text{Regional Network Load}_{(\text{Reliability Region, month})} \right) * \text{Local Second Contingency Protection Resource Charges}_{(\text{Reliability Region, month})}$$
 to be reallocated

Where:

Regional Network Load_(Reliability Region, month) equals:

The monthly MWh of Regional Network Load of all Transmission Customers in the Reliability Region

Regional Network Load_(Customer, Reliability Region, month) equals:

The Transmission Customer's monthly MWh of Regional Network Load in the Reliability Region.

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BEFORE THE
FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION**

**ISO New England Inc. and
NEPOOL Participants Committee**

)
)
)
)

Docket No. ER16-____-000

**TESTIMONY OF
CATHERINE T. MCDONOUGH
ON BEHALF OF ISO NEW ENGLAND INC.**

1 **I. INTRODUCTION**

2 **Q: PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME, TITLE AND BUSINESS ADDRESS.**

3 A: My name is Catherine T. McDonough. I am a Principal Analyst in the Market
4 Development Department at ISO New England Inc. (the “ISO”). My business
5 address is One Sullivan Road, Holyoke, Massachusetts 01040.

6 **Q: PLEASE DESCRIBE YOUR WORK EXPERIENCE AND EDUCATIONAL**
7 **BACKGROUND.**

8 A: I have a M.A. and Ph.D. in Financial Economics from New York University and
9 more than sixteen years of experience in the electricity industry. Before joining
10 the ISO in 2011, I worked as Director of Economic Analysis, Asset Strategy and
11 Policy at National Grid where I directed research to support a variety of strategic
12 decisions related to electric distribution operations, customer satisfaction and
13 electricity pricing. Prior to joining National Grid (formerly, Niagara Mohawk) in
14 1999, I was an Assistant Professor of Finance at Binghamton University and
15 Babson College following several years as Vice President, Senior Economist with
16 Merrill Lynch Capital Markets in New York City.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24

II. PURPOSE OF TESTIMONY

Q: WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF YOUR TESTIMONY?

A: The purpose of this testimony is to describe and support proposed market rule changes to improve the way that pump storage hydro-generating resources are modeled and dispatched. The rule changes generally work by establishing new modeling practices and bidding parameters that will allow Market Participants with pump storage hydro-generating resources to better reflect the operating characteristics of this type of resource in the resource’s Offer Data and to better reflect those operating characteristics in the economic dispatch. The testimony also supports several changes to the Net Commitment Period Compensation (“NCPC”) rules related to pump storage hydro-generating resources and other resources with similar characteristics.

III. TESTIMONY

Q: WHAT IS A PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCE?

A: A pump storage hydro-generating resource is a type of resource that works by using reversible turbine/generator assemblies to pump water from a lower elevation reservoir to a higher elevation storage reservoir. Electricity is generated by releasing the water stored in the higher elevation reservoir through the turbine/generator assembly. Typically, water is pumped into the higher elevation reservoir during periods of off-peak electricity demand when prices are lower and released during on-peak demand periods when prices are higher. There are two major pump storage hydro-generating resources in New England - Northfield Mountain and J. Cockwell - that are located on the Connecticut River and

1 Deerfield River, respectively. There is also a smaller pump storage resource -
2 Rocky River - located on the Housatonic River.

3 **Q: HOWARE PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCES**
4 **MODELED FOR PURPOSES OF DISPATCH?**

5 A: A pump storage hydro-generating resource is modeled as two separate assets: a
6 Fast-Start Generator and a Dispatchable Asset Related Demand (“DARD”). The
7 Fast-Start Generator asset reflects the operation of the pump storage hydro-
8 generating resource when water is being released to generate electricity, while the
9 DARD reflects the operation of the resource when water is being pumped into the
10 higher elevation storage reservoir.

11 **Q: WHAT IS THE PROBLEM WITH THE CURRENT MODELING OF**
12 **PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCES?**

13 A: The current modeling of DARDs does not fully consider the operating
14 characteristics of pump storage hydro-generating resources when they are in
15 pumping mode (in the rule changes, a new defined term “DARD Pump” is used to
16 refer to the operation of a pump storage hydro-generating resource asset in
17 pumping mode). This creates unintended negative consequences when a DARD
18 Pump is bid as “economic” (meaning that it is operated according to the financial
19 and physical parameters of its Demand Bid rather than being operated in self-
20 scheduled mode). To avoid the negative consequences of operating on an
21 economic basis, DARD Pumps must operate through the self-scheduling process
22 in order to be certain that they will be pumping water into the reservoir.

1 **Q: WHAT ARE THE DRAWBACKS TO SELF-SCHEDULING?**

2 A: Self-scheduling creates added financial risk and can reduce the efficiency of the
3 dispatch. Self-scheduled resources are considered in the security-constrained
4 economic dispatch, but they are assumed to be price takers (the Market
5 Participant operating the resource is willing to pay any price for energy). A
6 Market Participant with a self-scheduled DARD Pump may, therefore, end up
7 paying a higher price for power than what was included in the Demand Bid for
8 the DARD Pump and self-scheduled resources are not eligible to receive NCPC
9 credits to recover the difference. Self-scheduling of DARD Pumps can also be
10 inefficient from a social welfare perspective because the market-clearing price
11 may be higher than the price that a Market Participant that controls a DARD
12 Pump is truly willing to pay without the potential negative consequences of
13 bidding on an economic basis.

14 **Q: WHAT OPERATING CHARACTERISTICS OF PUMP STORAGE**
15 **HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCES DOES THE DARD MODEL NOT**
16 **CONSIDER AND WHAT ARE THE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES OF**
17 **THESE OMISSIONS WHEN A DARD PUMP IS BID ON AN ECONOMIC**
18 **BASIS?**

19 A: The industrial-sized pumps associated with the existing pump storage hydro-
20 generating resources are block-loaded; meaning that they are either on or off with
21 no dispatchable range. They also cannot be dispatched on and off over short time
22 periods without creating excessive wear and tear on the equipment.
23 Notwithstanding the block-loading of DARD Pumps, the DARD model assumes
24 that a DARD Pump can be dispatched anywhere between zero and its Maximum
25 Consumption Limit (the bid-in Minimum Consumption Limit is ignored) when

1 the resource is bid on an economic basis. As a consequence, DARD Pumps that
2 are bid on an economic basis may be dispatched below the load that they actually
3 place on the system when pumping. This can create a large negative imbalance in
4 the power balance equation and “dispatch chatter” in the Real-Time Energy
5 Market (meaning that the DARD Pump is dispatched on and off again over a short
6 time interval). The chatter occurs because the increase in consumption associated
7 with the dispatch of a large, block loaded DARD Pump in real time can put
8 upward pressure on prices and, if the price ultimately exceeds the DARD Pump’s
9 Demand Bid, the DARD Pump will be dispatched off, thereby lowering prices
10 below the DARD Pump’s Demand Bid and leading to a repeating cycle of on/off
11 dispatch.

12 For example, if a DARD Pump is electronically dispatched to consume 100 MW
13 but consumes 250 MW when it turns on, there will be a 150 MW shortfall in the
14 power balance equation that system operators need to address. This imbalance
15 can cause upward pressure on real-time prices that can result in the DARD Pump
16 being dispatched off in the next dispatch interval because DARD Pumps cannot
17 currently specify a minimum run or down time. The only way for a DARD Pump
18 to follow dispatch instructions and be operated appropriately considering its
19 physical characteristics is for the resource to be self-scheduled.

20 **Q: WHAT OPERATING CHARACTERISTICS OF PUMP STORAGE**
21 **HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCES ARE NOT CONSIDERED IN THE**
22 **DARD MODEL THAT IS USED IN THE DAY-AHEAD MARKET AND**
23 **WHAT ARE THE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES OF THESE**
24 **OMISSIONS?**

25 **A:** Not honoring the Minimum Consumption Limit of DARD Pumps when they are

1 bid on an economic basis can also cause problems in the day-ahead market.
2 Specifically, a DARD Pump can be scheduled to operate day-ahead and acquire a
3 day-ahead financial obligation below what it physically consumes in real time.
4 This creates day-ahead/real-time energy market deviation risk for Market
5 Participants with DARD Pumps. Not honoring the Minimum Consumption Limit
6 of DARD Pumps can also reduce the efficiency of the unit commitment process
7 because fewer resources than necessary may be committed day-ahead to serve the
8 real-time load of the DARD Pumps.

9 The failure of the DARD model to consider other physical constraints of DARD
10 Pumps in the day-ahead market creates additional energy market deviation risk.
11 Specifically, a pump storage hydro-generating resource cannot pump water into a
12 full reservoir and may have a limited number of starts that it can make in an
13 operating day – neither of which can be specified by a Market Participants in the
14 Offer Data used in the day-ahead market. In real time, a Market Participant with
15 a DARD Pump can ensure operation according to these physical constraints in by
16 declaring the resource “unavailable” when necessary. In the day-ahead market,
17 however, the inability of the DARD model to fully consider the operating
18 constraints of a DARD Pump can result in the resource receiving a day-ahead
19 schedule that it cannot physically deliver in real time.

20 **Q: WHICH RULES CHANGES ADDRESS THE SHORTCOMINGS OF THE**
21 **DARD MODEL WITH RESPECT TO PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-**
22 **GENERATING RESOURCES?**

23 A: The shortcomings of the DARD model are addressed by changes to the treatment
24 of the Minimum Consumption Limit parameter that is used when DARD Pumps

1 are bid on an economic basis. The shortcomings of the current model also are
2 addressed by expanding the number of offer parameters available for DARD
3 Pumps and the eligibility of DARD Pumps to earn NCPC credits.

4 **Q: EXPLAIN THE CHANGES TO THE TREATMENT OF THE MINIMUM**
5 **CONSUMPTION LIMIT OFFER PARAMETER FOR DARD PUMPS**
6 **THAT WILL BE COMPLETED AS PART OF THE FAST-START**
7 **PRICING CHANGES.**

8 A: As part of the changes to implement a new fast-start pricing method that were
9 recently accepted by the Commission, the ISO is implementing changes to honor
10 the Minimum Consumption Limit of DARD Pumps when they are bid on an
11 economic basis in the real-time market. The term “fast-start” generally describes
12 resources that can be started in thirty minutes or less, that have a Minimum Run
13 Time of one hour or less and that have a Minimum Down Time of one hour and
14 less. The intent of the new fast-start pricing method is to better enable real-time
15 prices to reflect the cost of operating fast-start resources and to avoid the
16 temporary supply and demand imbalances associated with committing block-
17 loaded fast-start resources. With the new fast-start pricing method, the
18 commitment and dispatch optimization will be performed in two separate
19 iterations; one for commitment/dispatch purposes and another for pricing
20 purposes. In the commitment iteration, the Minimum Consumption Limit for
21 DARD Pumps that are bid on an economic basis will be honored. This eliminates
22 the potential for the dispatch of a DARD Pump to create a power imbalance
23 because sufficient resources will always be committed and dispatched to meet the
24 actual load of the DARD Pump for the dispatch interval. The pricing iteration
25 will relax the Minimum Consumption Limit so the DARD Pump still has the

1 potential to set the market clearing price even when committed at its full
2 consumption limit. These changes should reduce the need for a Market
3 Participant to self-schedule a DARD Pump since the real-time dispatch will
4 reflect the resource's physical capability. The fast-start pricing changes make it
5 less likely that the real-time price will rise above a DARD Pump's bid price when
6 the it is operating at its full load and will help to reduce the potential for dispatch
7 chatter.

8 **Q: EXPLAIN THE CHANGES TO THE TREATMENT OF THE MINIMUM**
9 **CONSUMPTION LIMIT OFFER PARAMETER FOR DARD PUMPS IN**
10 **THE DAY-AHEAD MARKET.**

11 A: The fast-start pricing changes will not prevent a DARD Pump from getting a day-
12 ahead schedule that is below its physical operating limit. In order to prevent this
13 outcome, the proposed rule changes provide that the Minimum Consumption
14 Limit will be honored when a DARD Pump is bid on an economic basis in the
15 day-ahead market.

16 **Q: EXPLAIN THE MINIMUM-RUN TIME AND MINIMUM-DOWN TIME**
17 **PARAMETERS THAT CAN BE USED FOR PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-**
18 **GENERATING RESOURCES.**

19 A: The rule changes provide Market Participants with pump storage hydro-
20 generating resources with new offer parameters that they can use to more fully
21 reflect the operating characteristics of this type of resource in their Offer Data.
22 Specifically, the changes enable Market Participants with DARD Pumps to
23 specify a Minimum Run Time and Minimum Down Time (both of which may be
24 up to one hour) as part of their bids. By allowing Market Participants to specify
25

1 minimum intervals between dispatching a DARD Pump on and off, these changes
2 will provide more certainty about the resource's expected periods of operation
3 and reduce the risk of dispatch chatter in the real-time market. These parameters
4 will also be used in the day-ahead market.

5 **Q: EXPLAIN THE MAXIMUM DAILY CONSUMPTION LIMIT AND**
6 **MAXIMUM NUMBER OF DAILY STARTS PARAMETERS THAT CAN**
7 **BE USED FOR PUMP STORAGE HYDRO-GENERATING RESOURCES**
8 **IN THE DAY-AHEAD MARKET.**

9 A: Market Participants will be able to specify a Maximum Daily Consumption Limit
10 and Maximum Number of Daily Starts for purposes of offering DARD Pumps in
11 the day-ahead market. The lack of these parameters means that a DARD Pump
12 could receive a day-ahead schedule that a Market Participant believes the resource
13 cannot physically meet. Specifically, the schedule could provide for more water
14 to be pumped into the higher elevation storage reservoir than the Market
15 Participant expects the reservoir to be able to physically hold or could require a
16 pump to start more than once a day. The rule changes will allow Market
17 Participants to use the Maximum Daily Consumption Limit and Maximum
18 Number of Daily Starts offer parameters to better reflect a DARD Pumps physical
19 capability for purposes of the day-ahead market.

20 **Q: EXPLAIN THE CHANGES THAT EXTEND NCPC CREDIT**
21 **ELIGIBILITY FOR DARD PUMPS.**

22 A: Honoring the bid-in Minimum Consumption Limit and enabling Market
23 Participants with DARD Pumps to specify intertemporal constraints akin to those
24 of Fast Start Generators will improve the ability for DARD Pumps to clear in the
25 day-ahead and real-time markets on an economic basis, reducing the need for self-

1 scheduling. Because the existing block-loaded DARD Pumps consume a large
2 amount of energy, they can put upward pressure on real-time energy prices when
3 they are dispatched to consume even when their minimum consumption limit is
4 honored. If a more expensive resource is needed to meet part of the pumping
5 load, especially in dispatch intervals following the initial dispatch and during a
6 DARD Pump's Minimum Run Time, a DARD Pump may end up consuming
7 energy at a price above its bid price.

8 To ensure that generators are able to fully recover their costs when economically
9 dispatched, generators are eligible for NCPC credits. DARD Pumps currently are
10 not eligible for NCPC credits unless they are postured by the ISO. The only way
11 that a Market Participant with a DARD Pump can manage the financial risk of not
12 being compensated through NCPC credits is to raise its bid price above its true
13 willingness to pay (without the risk), which undermines the efficiency of market
14 outcomes. The proposed changes to the NCPC rules provide more certainty to
15 Market Participants with pump storage hydro-generating resources concerning
16 how they will be compensated when their DARD Pumps are economically
17 dispatched.

18 The rule changes expand eligibility for several types of NCPC credits.
19 Specifically, the changes expand the eligibility of DARD Pumps to earn Day-
20 Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits (Section III.F.2.1.7), Real-Time Dispatch
21 NCPC Credits (Section III.F.2.2.4) and Hourly Shortfall NCPC Credits (Section
22 III.F.2.3.7). As a general matter, NCPC credits for a DARD Pump will be paid
23 when the energy charge is greater than the price specified in the Demand Bid for

1 the DARD Pump. In the same way that generating resources that are self-
2 scheduled are not eligible for NCPC credits, DARD Pumps that are self-scheduled
3 are not eligible for NCPC credits.

4 As with NCPC credits for generating resources, the credits for DARD Pumps are
5 designed to ensure that a Market Participant is no worse off when a DARD Pump
6 is dispatched out of merit. The expanded NCPC payment eligibility will provide
7 Market Participants with DARD Pumps with more certainty concerning the
8 compensation that will be received when these resources are dispatched on an
9 economic basis and will also maintain the incentive for DARD Pump bids to
10 reflect actual costs and, thereby, improve market efficiency.

11 **Q: EXPLAIN THE NCPC-RELATED CHANGES RELATED TO THE**
12 **METHOD OF CALCULATING DAY-AHEAD ENERGY MARKET NCPC**
13 **CREDITS.**

14 **A:** Section III.F.2.1.7 of the current rules provide for Day-Ahead Energy Market
15 NCPC Credits for Fast Start Generators and Flexible DNE Dispatchable
16 Generators to be calculated hourly. However, this hourly calculation does not
17 acknowledge the ability of Market Participants to constrain the day-ahead market
18 schedules for these types of resources by bidding a low number of maximum
19 daily starts. For example, if a Market Participant bids a maximum number of daily
20 starts equal to one, its resource could be committed for a three hour segment even
21 though it is only economic in the first and third hours. If the resource did not
22 have a maximum number of one start per day, it would only have been scheduled
23 in the first and third hours and not scheduled during the second hour.

1 The rules changes will calculate the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC Credits for
2 Fast Start Generators, Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators and DARD Pumps
3 (which will now be eligible for this credit as discussed earlier) on an hourly basis
4 unless the resource's actual number of daily starts is equal to its Maximum
5 Number of Daily Starts. When this occurs, the Day-Ahead Energy Market NCPC
6 Credit will be calculated by netting across the hours in the settlement periods
7 (meaning, the groups of consecutive cleared hours in the day-ahead market). This
8 approach better aligns the calculation of NCPC credits with the method and
9 constraints used to clear the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

10 This rule change continues to ensure that Market Participants with Fast Start
11 Generators, Flexible DNE Dispatchable Generators and DARD Pumps are paid at
12 least their offer prices and that Market Participants with DARD Pumps do not pay
13 more than their bid prices when these types of resources are cleared and
14 dispatched on an economic basis.

15 **Q: EXPLAIN WHY THE REAL-TIME POSTURING NCPC CREDIT FOR**
16 **DISPATCHABLE ASSET RELATED DEMAND RESOURCES (PUMPS**
17 **ONLY) POSTURED FOR RELIABILITY ARE NO LONGER REQUIRED.**

18 A: The rule changes remove the existing Real-Time Posturing NCPC Credit for
19 Dispatchable Asset Related Demand Resources (Pumps Only) Postured for
20 Reliability because, as discussed earlier in the testimony, the other proposed
21 NCPC rule changes will provide the appropriate compensation when a DARD
22 Pump is postured.

1 **Q: EXPLAIN HOW THE NEW DAY-AHEAD NCPC CREDITS FOR DARD**
2 **PUMPS WILL BE CHARGED TO FROM MARKET PARTICIPANTS.**

3
4 A: Day-Ahead NCPC Credit Charges will be allocated to Market Participants based
5 on their pro-rate share of the sum of Day-Ahead Load Obligations over all
6 locations excluding the Day-Ahead Load Obligation of the DARD Pumps. This
7 is the same approach that is currently used to allocate the charges associated with
8 Day-Ahead NCPC Credits that are not associated with the provision of voltage or
9 VAR support, Special Constraint Resources, Local Second Contingency
10 Protection or External Nodes. Day-Ahead Load Obligation of the DARD Pumps
11 is excluded because allocating the charges associated with credits paid to a
12 Market Participant with a DARD Pump to that same Market Participant could
13 distort the bidding prices for DARD Pumps and undermine the efficiency of the
14 day-ahead scheduling process.

15 **Q: EXPLAIN HOW THE NEW REAL-TIME NCPC CREDITS FOR DARD**
16 **PUMPS WILL BE CHARGED TO MARKET PARTICIPANTS.**

17
18 A: Charges for real-time NCPC credits paid for DARD Pumps that are not postured
19 will be allocated to Market Participants based on their NCPC deviations as
20 described in Market Rule 1, Sections III.F 3.1.2 (g) and III.F 3.1.3 (b). The latter
21 provision excludes DARD Pumps from real-time NCPC charges as long as they
22 are operating in accordance with dispatch instructions. The charges associated
23 with real-time NCPC credits paid to DARD Pumps postured for reliability will
24 continue to be allocated to Market Participants based on their *pro rata* share of the

1 sum of their Real-Time Load Obligation - again excluding the Real-Time Load
2 Obligation associated with DARD Pumps.

3 **IV. CONCLUSION**

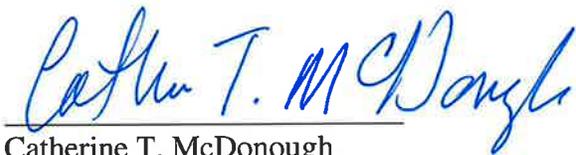
4 **Q: DOES THIS CONCLUDE YOUR TESTIMONY?**

5 A: Yes.

6

7 I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

8 Executed on February 17, 2016

9 
10 _____

11 Catherine T. McDonough

New England Governors, State Utility Regulators and Related Agencies*

Connecticut

The Honorable Dannel P. Malloy
Office of the Governor
State Capitol
210 Capitol Ave.
Hartford, CT 06106
Liz.Donohue@ct.gov
Paul.Mounds@ct.gov

Connecticut Public Utilities Regulatory
Authority
10 Franklin Square
New Britain, CT 06051-2605
robert.luysterborghs@ct.gov
michael.coyle@ct.gov
clare.kindall@ct.gov

Maine

The Honorable Paul LePage
One State House Station
Office of the Governor
Augusta, ME 04333-0001
Kathleen.Newman@maine.gov

Maine Public Utilities Commission
18 State House Station
Augusta, ME 04333-0018
Maine.puc@maine.gov

Massachusetts

The Honorable Charles Baker
Office of the Governor
State House
Boston, MA 02133

Massachusetts Attorney General Office
One Ashburton Place
Boston, MA 02108
rebecca.tepper@state.ma.us

Massachusetts Department of Public Utilities
One South Station
Boston, MA 02110
Nancy.Stevens@state.ma.us
morgane.treanton@state.ma.us

New Hampshire

The Honorable Maggie Hassan
Office of the Governor
26 Capital Street
Concord NH 03301
kerry.mchugh@nh.gov
Meredith.Hatfield@nh.gov

New Hampshire Public Utilities Commission
21 South Fruit Street, Ste. 10
Concord, NH 03301-2429
tom.frantz@puc.nh.gov
george.mccluskey@puc.nh.gov
F.Ross@puc.nh.gov
David.goyette@puc.nh.gov
RegionalEnergy@puc.nh.gov
Robert.scott@puc.nh.gov

Rhode Island

The Honorable Gina Raimondo
Office of the Governor
82 Smith Street
Providence, RI 02903
eric.beane@governor.ri.gov
todd.bianco@puc.ri.gov
Marion.Gold@energy.ri.gov
christopher.kearns@energy.ri.gov
Danny.Musher@energy.ri.gov
nicholas.ucci@energy.ri.gov

Rhode Island Public Utilities Commission
89 Jefferson Blvd.
Warwick, RI 02888
Margaret.curran@puc.ri.gov
paul.roberty@puc.ri.gov
todd.bianco@puc.ri.gov

Vermont

New England Governors, State Utility Regulators and Related Agencies*

The Honorable Peter Shumlin
Office of the Governor
109 State Street, Pavilion
Montpelier, VT 05609
Darren.Springer@state.vt.us
Justin.johnson@state.vt.us

Vermont Public Service Board
112 State Street
Montpelier, VT 05620-2701
mary-jo.krolewski@state.vt.us
sarah.d.hofmann@state.vt.us

Vermont Department of Public Service
112 State Street, Drawer 20
Montpelier, VT 05620-2601
bill.jordan@state.vt.us
chris.recchia@state.vt.us
Ed.McNamara@state.vt.us

New England Governors, Utility Regulatory and Related Agencies

Anne Stubbs
Coalition of Northeastern Governors
400 North Capitol Street, NW
Washington, DC 20001
coneg@sso.org

Heather Hunt, Executive Director
New England States Committee on Electricity
655 Longmeadow Street
Longmeadow, MA 01106
HeatherHunt@nescoe.com
JasonMarshall@nescoe.com

Rachel Goldwasser, Executive Director
New England Conference of Public Utilities
Commissioners
Concord, NH 03301
rgoldwasser@necpuc.org

Margaret “Meg” Curran, President

New England Conference of Public Utilities
Commissioners
89 Jefferson Boulevard
Warwick, RI 02888
margaret.curran@puc.ri.gov

Harvey L. Reiter, Esq.
Counsel for New England Conference of Public
Utilities Commissioners, Inc.
c/o Stinson Morrison Hecker LLP
1150 18th Street, N.W., Ste. 800
Washington, DC 20036-3816
HReiter@stinson.com